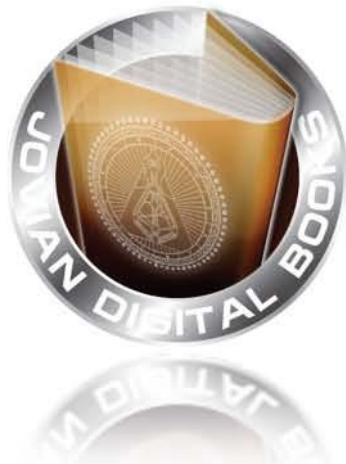


IHDS PHS PRACTITIONER CERTIFICATION YEAR 2 SEMESTER 3 INTRODUCTION TO SYSTEM ANALYSIS

RA URU HU



INTERNATIONAL HUMAN DESIGN SCHOOL



Cover/Mau Cattaneo
Transcribed/Patricia Balentine
Proofed/Eileen Smith (Feb. 2010)
Layout/Becky Markley



The Rave BodyGraph™ and Rave Mandala™ are registered trademarks of Jovian Archive Corporation.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

The IHDS PHS Certification Year 2: PHS Practitioner.....	ix
Lecture One	1
Introduction to External Analysis.....	1
Effectiveness and Longevity	1
External Analysis: The Nodes	1
The PHS Internal and the PHS External.....	2
Everything is in Movement	3
The Design Nodal Environment Chart	4
The Observed	5
Efficiency and Longevity	5
The Observer.....	5
Money and the Environment.....	6
Landscape Colors and Hardscape Colors.....	6
Longevity: Quality of Life	6
The Hardscape.....	8
The 1 st Color Node: Caves	8
The 2 nd Color Node: Markets.....	9
The 3 rd Color Node: Kitchens	9
Perfecting the Unique Being	10
The 4 th Color Node: Mountains.....	10
The Place to Meet the Correct People for You	11
The 5 th Color: Valleys	12
The 6 th Color: Shores	12
Begin to Look at Nodal Color	12
The Environment is Everything for Us	13
There is Perfection in Our Geometry	14
Digest this Information Slowly	15
Lecture Two.....	17
PHS Nodal Color 1: Caves	17
The 1 st Color: Caves	17
A Need for an Environment that is Protected and Secure.....	17
The External is About the Other	18
Selective/Blending	18
The External Establishes Your Potential in Relationship to the Other	18
Caves: Shelter and Control	19
Efficiency	20
Reducing Resistance in Relationships.....	20
The Need to Control the Door/Privacy	21
A Controlled Single Room Environment.....	22



Active and Passive in the Utilization of the Environment	23
The Selective: Active	24
Your Environment: A Place Where the Pressure is Off	25
The Blending: Passive.....	26
Very Specific Social Dynamics.....	27
Correct Environments: Health and Power	27
The Relationship between Tone and Color	28
Relationships are Conditioned by the Environment	29
We All Have an Environment Where We're Safe	29

Lecture Three 31

PHS Nodal Color 2: Markets	31
The 2 nd Color	31
Nodal Color 2	31
Markets: The First Step Out into the Social Domain	33
The Healthiest Environment is the Business Environment	33
Material Environment: Best Relationships with the Other	35
Fixed Left: Internal	35
Fixed Right: External	36
Markets: Change What is Marketable in the Maia	36
Two Primary Healthy Environments	37
Shift in Family Relationships.....	38
The Internal	39
The External.....	41
A Social Consequence	42
The Body's Relationship to the Maia	43
The 1 and 2: The Most Important Environments in the World	43
The 1-2 Environments are Very Rigid	44
Naturally Moving to the Environment that is Correct.....	45
Speculate on What is Kitchens	45

Lecture Four 47

PHS Nodal Color 3: Kitchens	47
The Development of the PHS Imaging Program	47
The Transition from the Seven to the Nine-Centered Being: Heat.....	49
The 3: Change Conditions by Heat	50
Industrial Revolution/Global Warming.....	51
Mutative Environments	52
Kitchens	52
Hot/Cold	53
The Left: Wet	54
The Nodes: Relationships That are Mutative or Not.....	55
The Right: Dry	56
The Kitchen	56
Providing People a Schema	57



Eliminating Resistance	58
Long Term Well-Being	59
Kitchens: Can be Any Hardscape.....	59
Giving Others the Opportunity to Enter into the Experiment of PHS	60
It Takes Time	61
Lecture Five.....	63
PHS Nodal Color 4: Mountains	63
The Movement to Landscape	63
Mountains are About Oxygen	64
Correct Elevations: Less Wear and Tear of Oxygen	66
Correct Environments Extend Vitality	67
Nodal PHS Important for Healing	68
Maintaining Mental Acuity is Most Important.....	70
Left Active/Right Passive.....	72
The Importance of Nodal Environments for Undefined G Centers.....	72
Serotonin.....	74
Check Your Birth Time if You Do Not Resonate to the PHS Nodal	74
Design Nodes: Setting You Up for Your Purpose	75
Be Careful in Sharing this Information	75
Lecture Six	77
PHS Nodal Color 5: Valleys	77
Valley Environment: The Bedrock of Civilization	77
Rooted in a Sound Foundation	77
An Acoustic Drum Held Under Pressure	79
Take in the Information and Watch	80
The Difference Between the Upper and the Lower	81
Ra's Experience in Sedona, Arizona	82
Where You Can Change the World	82
Acoustic Conditioning	83
Nuances of Valleys	83
Making Decisions Out of an Inner Authority Changes Your Life	84
The Connection between the Design and the Monopole	86
Our Relationship with the Other	86
Ideal Relationship is Commonality	87
Life is about Joy When You're Correct	88
Finding the Gateway to Your Purpose	88
Being Uncomfortable in the Incorrect Environment.....	89
Change Your Environment Only through Your Strategy and Authority	89
Lecture Seven.....	91
PHS Nodal Color 6: Shores	91
The Difference between the Observer and the Observed	91
Shores: Transition.....	92



Natural/Artificial Shores	94
The End of the Cycle	95
The Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix Era	96
Social Connections	96
The Cross of Planning: Support.....	97
The Future is about the Individual	98
The Transitional Environment	99
Resistance is Eliminated in Your Correct Environment.....	100
Through Nodes One Adapts to the Change in Environment	100
The Key to Survival is to be in the Right Place	101
Strategy and Authority Will Get You Where You Have to Be	102

Lecture Eight 105

PHS Synthesis: Left / Left	105
The Graph.....	105
The Left Brain.....	106
The Internal 3 rd Color	107
The Internal: Establishes Our Best Potential	107
The Left Node.....	108
Biological Inheritance	109
The Difference in the Left Classroom and the Right Classroom	109
The Left/Left Frequency	110
Left/Left: The Unhealthiest.....	111
Example: Internal 2, External 4	111
The 4 th Color External	112
Left/Left: Competition and Survival	113
Example: Internal 4, External 1	113
Example: Internal 1, External 1	114
Resonance Between the Internal and the External.....	115
Example: Internal 1, External 6	116
The Cross of Life	117
Living in Your Correct Environment	117

Lecture Nine 121

PHS Synthesis: Left / Right	121
A Way to Reduce Resistance.....	121
The Left/Right Being.....	122
An Example: Internal 3, External 5 Colors.....	123
The Right Always Pulls Others to You	124
An Example: Internal 1, External 2	124
Left/Right Superb at Taking in Information.....	125
Design and Personality Have Nothing to Do with Each Other.....	126
The Right: Gateway to Surrender	126
Surrender to Being an Observer.....	127
Being Underestimated	128



Relaxing into Being You	129
We Have Two Kinds of Lives	129
The Outside World is Not the Place You Create the Moment	130
As Not-Self a Right External can be a Burden	131
Synthesizing into One View: The Uniqueness of the Holistic Being	132
Begin to Look at Charts	133
Lecture Ten	135
PHS Synthesis: Right / Left	135
The Right: No Focusing Orientation	136
The Right Gives Up Some Strategic Focus Potential	137
Memory	138
This is Access Mutation	139
For the Right, PHS is Very Soothing.....	139
The Need to Free Your Vehicle from Conditioning	140
The Nodes.....	141
Our Personalities are Minds	142
An Obligation to Understand the Evolution of Our Times	143
We Make Up the Maia	143
Life is Held Together by the Magnetic Monopole	144
The Not-Self Personality is Both Inner and Outer Authority.....	146
Inner Authority Saves Your Life	146
Lecture Eleven	149
PHS Synthesis: Right / Right	149
The Right/Right	149
A Deeply Sensitive Vehicle	151
A Natural Tendency to Surrender Authority to Others	151
The Vehicle That Will Give Birth to the Rave	151
The Background Frequency is Going to Change.....	153
The Right are Not Survival First Beings	153
The Coming Year	154
Questions, Answers, and Comments.....	157
Illustration Library	163
Lecture 1	163
Example Chart.....	163
Design External Color Keynotes	164
Design External Color & Tone Keynotes	165
Example Chart.....	166
Lecture 2: Mountains	167
Lecture 3: Valleys	168
Lecture 4: Kitchens	169
Example Chart: Active/Strategic	169
Example Chart: Design Left/Left	170



Lecture 5: Mountains	171
Lecture 6: Valleys	172
X	Error! Bookmark not defined.
Lecture 7: Shores.....	174
Lecture 8: Left / Left Keynotes.....	175
Lecture 9: Left / Right Keynotes.....	176
Lecture 10: Right / Left Keynotes.....	177
Lecture 10: Right / Right Keynotes	178
PHS Practitioner Certificate	179

~



The IHDS PHS Certification Year 2: PHS Practitioner

The Primary Health System (PHS) is a revolutionary approach to well being. PHS was first introduced by Ra Uru Hu in April 2003. As empowering as Human Design is for the Personality Passenger, PHS is the awakening key for the Design Vehicle.

PHS is the result of years of ground laying work in the sub-structure of the Line. The PHS Practitioner Program Year Two focuses on the 216 Chains that define our possible paths of differentiation and well-being. Semester 3 focuses on the value and characteristics of Design Nodal Color and the four Design Internal and External Left/Right combinations.

The PHS Primary Health System Analyst program is open to any student who has completed PHS Analyst Year One program.

The IHDS is the official Human Design and Global Incarnation Index certifying and licensing authority. The IHDS offers programs leading to official certification in both teaching and practice.

The PHS Primary Health System Practitioner is such a credit program. To complete this program for certification, students are required to complete the entire program of three years.

This book is a transcript of the second year, third semester originally taught in Spring of 2007.

~





Lecture One

Introduction to External Analysis

Effectiveness and Longevity

Hello, welcome to all of you; welcome back. I had a lot of time in the break after the Ibiza Event to think not simply about where to go in this semester, but I was really concerned about where I wanted to go next year in being able to really complete this process and to be able to tie off this second year in a way in which there is a real wholeness to the knowledge that you have.

External Analysis: The Nodes

So, we're going to spend this semester really completing our look at the design side because I'm going to take you through a very detailed journey through understanding external and understanding external analysis. Obviously, when I'm talking about external analysis I'm talking about moving away from where we have been now for five semesters with our focus on the Sun/Earth and the internal, and obviously its deep, deep importance in our physical lives, as well as the development of the potential of our brains.

But there is something that is equally in its own way of really profound importance to the life that is found in the nodes. If I go back to my earliest teachings, if I go back to the very beginning of my teachings in Human Design, I taught the Cross of Life, and how important it was, that it was the bedrock of the knowledge. There were limitations as to what I could share in those early beginnings. But this theme of the sun above and the earth below, and the south node and the north node as the signpost of a movement, that this really is the frame upon which the life is built.

Yes, the other things are interesting, obviously. On the surface they bring about the phenomena of type and authority and all of these things. And yet, to grasp that in a sense of the way in which we are programmed, the way in which the programming operates that these two, the Sun/Earth and the nodes, are the key.

We see that in Sun/Earth because we see it immediately in profile. We talk about this "70%," and basically the percentage of neutrinos as a whole that reaches us on the planet that originates from the sun. But the nodes are so much more, in a sense, mysterious, after all. They're so different than everything else; that is, an activator of genetic potential. After all, they're not a thing at all. They're not like



the Sun/Earth. They're a position. They're nothing more than a window on space, a window through which a great deal of neutrinos fly from the star fields beyond that.

If you think of the solar system as a cell it's essential to understand that the Sun/Earth is the key to this life. But it is the nodes that connect us to the greater life, to the totality as a whole. It's what connects us to all things. So, the nodes are very extraordinary. They're different from the Sun/Earth in the sense that the Sun/Earth is always moving direct. And the nodes themselves follow much more the precession of the equinox. That is, they travel, generally speaking, that is, their mean direction is retrograde. Though, they go back and forth in a kind of dance where they go one step forward and two steps back all the time. It takes them about 18½ years to go around the wheel.

I think one of the most profound teachings that you can get in Human Design is to learn about the nodal polarities, just the polarities in the wheel to begin with. But to begin to understand them, begin to appreciate them for what they mean. It's something that's been explored on the personality side, to a point, but only to a point. I re-released this awhile ago, before the event, the nodal polarities in my investigation of them in reference to the personality.

But I have never truly taught what the nodes really mean at the design side. I've given you impressions and hints, but I haven't really shown you. It's one of those things that is so interesting, at least from my perspective, and the consequences of it, where that will go, will be very interesting to see and we will share that journey together.

The PHS Internal and the PHS External

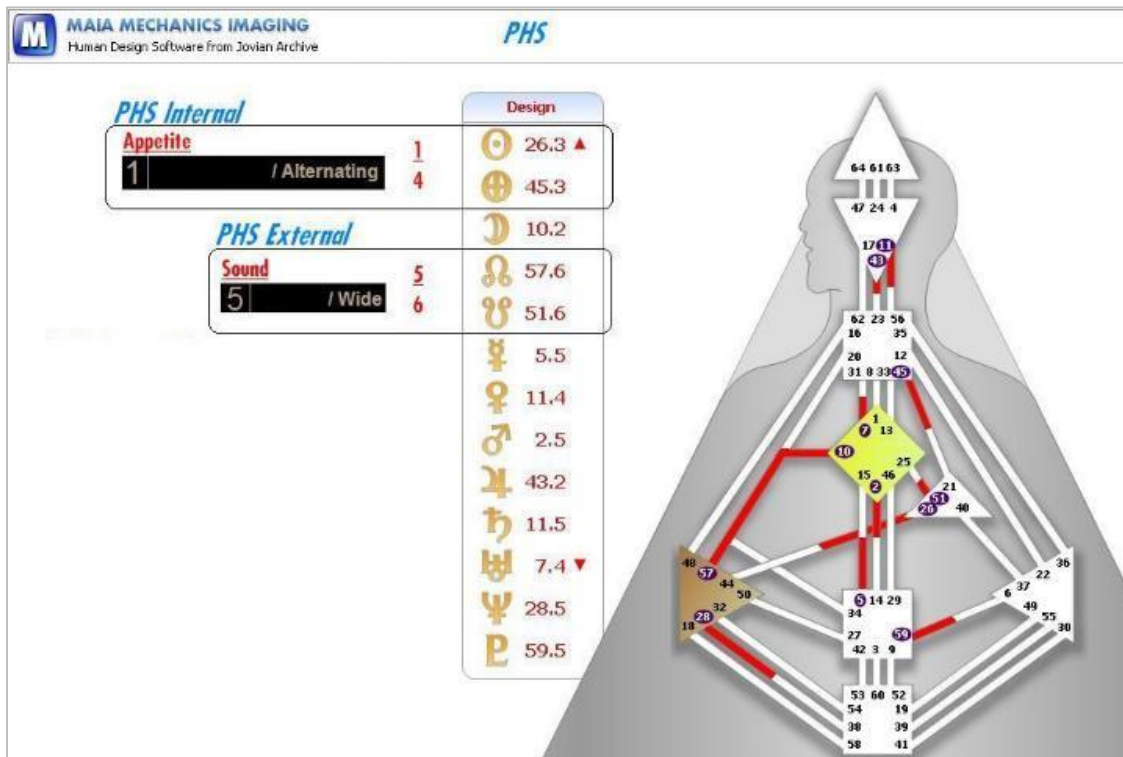
Here in this illustration [*next page*], because I'm going to do a sort of rough overview tonight and set the parameters for you and then we will explore all of this in detail. Here are our two factors: the PHS internal and the PHS external. I want you to grasp something that's very, very important. They do not have anything to do with each other. So let's get that straight. They don't have anything to do with each other. It doesn't mean that themes in one may or may not align with themes in another. But they don't have anything to do with each other because they're about totally different things.

We understand what internal is about. That is, internal is specifically about the digestive system and the impact of correct digestion on the inner workings of the vehicle and particularly the brain system. That's internal, very specific. But external is something else. It is about being able to create more efficiency and to be able to enhance longevity by being in the right place for the right things at the right time. Now, that's something else. It's something else entirely.

In other words, it's something to understand about our vehicles. It's like—I always loved the expression of mudder, I don't know if you've ever heard that. It's a reference to a horse that can run on a rainy track. Some horses can do that. They don't lose their balance, break a leg and die. They can do that; they can run in the mud.



It's something about understanding these vehicles. These vehicles have distinct advantages that they can draw from specific environments.



Everything is in Movement

Through Human Design I express an understanding of the nodes that only was truly begun to be understood by the Hindu Brahmins. To really grasp nodes you first have to have a sense of what they're really doing. I talk a lot about the proper alignment of the vehicle. One of the things that I mention over and over again in my teaching, particularly when I'm waxing philosophical, is that everything is moving. Human beings forget that; it's understandable, but nonetheless, everything is moving, it's always moving and it's something you need to take deep into your consciousness. It's only when you take that deep into your consciousness that you can begin to grasp the beauty of the dance of this movie, because it's all movement.

And what coordinates this movement? We know that the magnetic monopole which holds us together in the illusion of our separateness that it guides us along our line of geometry. So we know that the form as a whole, that its guidance system is through the monopole. What we also know is that the monopole and the design crystal have a unique relationship. When you look at the nodes of the personality you're literally only looking at seeing. That is, context seeing; in other words, how things, or within what perspective things are actually viewed or taken in by the mind.



That is something very different from what the nodes are at the design side. This is the physical environment that you align to that the magnetic monopole keeps you aligned to when you have connection to your cognition. In other words, when the vehicle is operating correctly, and again it goes back to the mantra of Strategy and Authority, the cognition is guiding the vehicle which means that the vehicle is being aligned to what is its correct movement in space.

Now, in that correct movement in space, and not all the time, it will depend, as you will see, on color, is that in that space there are particular environments that are beneficial. And what you'll see is that, again, they are grouped in a familiar way for you and you will see that there is a similarity between the lower colors and the uppers colors, what we have come to understand as conditions and circumstance. We will see that environment is divided in a different way, but a similar way. In other words, well, rather than explain it, let me show it to you, because it's always fun to show people something they've never seen before.

DESIGN
EXTERNAL

Observed

Observer



← Left Color Right →

Natural

6 Shores

Artificial

Narrow

5 Valleys

Wide

Active

4 Mountains

Passive

Upper ↑

Landscape

Hardscape

↓ Lower

Wet

3 Kitchens

Dry

Internal

2 Markets

External

Selective

1 Caves

Blending

The Design Nodal Environment Chart

Let's begin here. You're familiar to a certain level with this kind of graphing now I've been using now, this division between the lower and the upper, the division between the Left and Right, obviously based on the tonal fixings. But in essence, that's where it ends. In other words, that's where the similarity, other than the fact that you have seen these keynotes, but basically that's where the similarity to the internal—and here you can see this is the design external—ends.



The Observed

What we're looking at first of all is two very, very different ways of thinking about environment. I'm going to use nodal environment as a general expression in order to give it some kind of overall generic. If we're talking about nodal environment we can see that the Left vehicle and the Right vehicle are going to take advantage of specific environments differently. That's the first thing to grasp. So to see that those on the Left are going to be occupied in their environments; in other words, that theme "observed" simply means that they're not staring at the roses; they're picking them, or whatever the case may be, but they are involved in those specific environments.

Efficiency and Longevity

Remember, all of this is about increased efficiency and longevity. Think about those two things: efficiency and longevity. These are specific environments that are deeply beneficial, not simply to the body, but to the life of that body because those environments carry special potential. As we go along we're going to be in this process for many weeks, so you'll get the detail of it. I don't want to get sidetracked.

The Observer

All right, let's go to the other side, to the right side. If we go to the right side we have the "observer," and obviously the observer in a nodal environment is going to be very, very different than the observed in a nodal environment. In other words, the advantage of that environment is going to be taken differently. So you can think, for example, that the nodal environment for the Right body is the ideal efficient place to take in information and that taking in of information is going to enhance the longevity of the vehicle.

Whereas, if you're dealing with the observed, they take advantage of the environment by being active in the environment, rather than the passive of the observer, they are active in the environment and that is how they gain both the efficiency and longevity advantages.

So already we are dealing with a fascinating subject. Again, remember in a sense all of this is a natural alignment. In other words, if you take a child from the moment it comes into the world and you raise it correctly and all that stuff, PHS, the whole story, that as they mature the environment that is natural for them is one that they will move towards and nothing will get in the way of that, because it will be simply natural for their vehicle to move in that direction.



Money and the Environment

Now, it's obviously deeply different for human beings, all the layers of conditioning that we have. And of course, the deepest layer of conditioning when we come to the nodes is money. Oh, what money does for environment. The only thing that wealth can provide you that carries grace is space. Money creates dilemmas for beings, beings that are locked to specific environments because they are where material possibilities exist. The mega cities of Shanghai and Mexico City, Kuala Lumpur, these places where tens of millions of millions of human beings are caught in these environments, polluted and whatever, because to not be there is to not survive.

So, one of the things you have to grasp clearly about the nodal differentiation is that the most profound factor in the way for most human beings is that to move from this to that, it can be a threat. And you'll see that's particularly true for the upper colors.

Landscape Colors and Hardscape Colors

Let me just sort of briefly now give you a sense of what these colors are nodally. You can see that to begin with we have a difference here between the upper colors that are called "landscape colors," and the lower colors that are called "hardscape colors." Now, if we were looking at this in terms of the internal, we would see this lower one as being conditions and the upper one as being circumstance.

In other words, the hardscape is about very specific environments, very specific environments; whereas, the landscape is generalized environments. So you can see this movement: caves, markets, kitchens—and you're allowed to smile—mountains, valleys and shores. In other words, you have a very, very different way of looking at the determination of the vehicle to be in the right place.

Again, it's something to grasp about what this brings. It's not like if you have a 1st color node that you have to be in a cave all the time, and I'll open that up a bit so you can get a sense of that, but nonetheless. It doesn't mean that. What it does mean is that the cave is going to be the place where you can take certain advantages. You can take advantage of the environment. It is an environment where you're going to be more efficient. It is an environment that taxes your physical body less. It's an environment where the sensory potential for you enhances what is the longevity potential of your vehicle.

Longevity: Quality of Life

When I speak of longevity, one of the things to understand about the PHS regimen is that I'm convinced that this is something that if you follow this regimen—and particularly, because I don't know with adults, because I don't know how deep conditioning and how early certain problems are created, but for the example of Alzheimer's, I think PHS is something that is anti-Alzheimer. It's the exact opposite, ra-



ther than the continued deterioration of the neural system, the enhancement of neural potential.

And one of the things to understand about longevity in this context is that it's not longevity at the expense of cognition. In other words, it is about the longevity, for example, of the potential of the brain. It's something really to grasp. It's just not about additional years; it's about quality of life, quality of age. After all, it is a phenomenon of the 1781 transition to the nine-centered being that humanity lives longer. It's clear.

And I know from a personal perspective, my mother who is 94 years old, who does not suffer from any mental disability, that for her longevity is something that has very little joy in it and has a great deal of loneliness in it. You watch all your friends die; you watch your partner die, your family die, everybody that you know. For my mother any friend that she can befriend who is old enough to be her friend, chances are that one morning they simply will not be there, or they will lose their mind to deterioration.

So, one of the things to grasp about the theme of longevity is that this is not about offering something that isn't there. The longevity is part of the new cycle. It is the quality of the life. And particularly the quality of the brain that is so important in longevity. And after all, there is no point in being endlessly old if you are seriously incapacitated or if you are mentally damaged. So, it's very important to understand this theme of efficiency and longevity, and particularly the longevity, to understand it in the context of quality of longevity, quality of old age, in that sense. And of course, this is deeply related to taking advantage of these specific nodal environments.

Again, it should be a natural process. In other words, to be naturally aligned to what is one's theme. I give you the example of myself. I have a 6th color design nodes. As you can see it says shores. I was born on an island in the middle of the St. Lawrence River, Montreal is an island. I've lived on islands all of my life, and have been living on an island on and off now for 25 years. The shore seems to be there.

And I don't want to just simplify it on that level because as you'll see it goes very deep into what that means, or what that can mean. And all of these themes need to be deconstructed, which is what we are going to do. But I want you to grasp the surface of this. I want you to also understand that you will be able to experiment with these environments. That's what is so interesting. One of the things that you notice with your PHS is that when you begin to experiment with your PHS you don't have to wait very long to see the benefits of that process, or to see that process at work.

And the same thing is true environmentally. Of course, one of the things is that this is—everything that I learn becomes a technique because this is what is being revealed, that's what mechanics is all about. You learn how something works and then you facilitate its functioning. Here is the possibility to be able to facilitate this movement to environments that are going to be important and correct.



The Hardscape

So, let's take a look and let's begin with the hardscape. Hardscape, by the way, was a term that was coined to describe urban landscapes, these kinds of places like Manhattan where there are all of these endless towers and buildings, the concrete world, the concrete, steel and glass. Anyway, this term, hardscape. I like the term, and I like it specifically in the sense that it really is not about outside, it's about inside. You can see that if you're upper color nodally that the outside is very important for you. It doesn't mean you have to be out there; but the outside around—again, it's like circumstance and diet—the outside is very, very important. A lot of it has to do with things like air pressure—there are so many things that are involved in all of this; but anyway, the difference between the conditions of the hardscape, which is very much specific environments on the inside.

The 1st Color Node: Caves

So, the first thing is, let's begin with the 1, we always start with the most primitive. Whenever we are dealing with this movement of 1 to 6, we've already seen that when we're dealing with the 1st color internal and we're dealing with a PHS of the caveman and the cavewoman and we grasp that this eating one thing at a time, the whole basis of the very simplest digestive system.

Now, here when we move to the nodal variation, the first thing to grasp is that the cave itself was the place to return to. Think about it for a moment, because I really want you to have a sense of what these environments bring. These environments are about your connection to the other. This is what the nodes are about. The Sun/Earth is about you, you, you. And the nodes are about pointing you towards them, them, them, because that's what it is. And of course, we are nothing without them. The program doesn't exist, the movie doesn't exist, our species doesn't exist; them is important.

So the place to meet them, if you're a 1st color node, is in your cave. And this is where you're going to gain your advantage. And whether that advantage, and we will get to this in the weeks ahead, is going to be a selective one, or whether it's going to be a blending one, In other words, whether you're alone in your cave with one person, or you're alone in your cave with several beings, that's the place for you to be your most efficient. In other words, when I say "efficient," understand least resistance. And in least resistance understand least conditioning. This is a place where the caveman and cavewoman are safe. Not only safe, but here is the environment where they gain their advantage.

If you see it in the primitive analogy you can really see the importance of that cave. You do not want to be caught out in the savanna when the sun goes down, no matter how many nuts you have in your pouch, because there are creatures out there that are faster than you, see better than you and will rip your flesh off. Cave is a good place; nice, safe, cozy. Have a little campfire out front, eat your nuts, and enjoy the conversation.



The 2nd Color Node: Markets

Now, I particularly like the 2nd nodal color, it's interesting, this "markets." And you have internal and external markets on top of that. We're all familiar in this day and age with internal markets. But think about what that really means. This is somebody, if I can put it in the most banal language; this is somebody who in the mercantile environment—shops, malls, markets, business places, all those kinds of things—this is where they are the most efficient. This is where they have the best quality relationships in terms of least resistance. This is where they, in essence, become healthier in terms of their long-term life process.

And of course, everything about the 2 is about their ability to be able to discern. You know, these people that like to hang out in shopping districts, not necessarily inside ones, outside ones where there are lots of people, where there is hustle and bustle, where there are things going on. This is the gatherer's favorite place where there are all these possibilities and all these options and all these different things that can be seen, touched, eaten, whatever the case may be.

The 3rd Color Node: Kitchens

And then we come to the 3, and I guess I know these people. Don't you know these people? I really know these people. These are the kind of people that practically live their lives in kitchens, have their most important conversations in kitchens, fall in love in kitchens. It's the place they love to be.

And of course, if you're a nodal 3, the kitchen is your place of least resistance. It's your place of enhanced quality longevity. It's your place to meet the other, it's your place. Now, the interesting thing about the 3 is that we know that the 3s and 4s are related to each other. And there is an external environmental issue that arises with the 3 that we will discuss because it's interesting. The by-product of the wet/dry binary that is there that is the humid and the not-humid kitchen. The environment around is going to be significant.

However, it is this place that is so important. And remember, if you understand that the nodes are there to bring you to those that are correct for you, that you also have to see that these environments have to be understood as your social environment, or the most important part of what are the environments that you will be in socially.

It's not like you have to live your life in the kitchen, but it's only in the kitchen where you're going to gain certain advantages. That's the thing that's interesting. It's not like it's going to hurt you. It is not going to protect you from the normal resistance that anybody meets in the world. It isn't going to enhance your longevity, but it isn't going to make things worse. Then if you're operating according to your Strategy and Authority anyway, you're going to be all Right. It's not about that; please understand.



Perfecting the Unique Being

This knowledge is about perfecting the unique being, because the unique being is the potential of perfection. We have environments that are deeply to our advantage. When you begin to experiment with it, you'll begin to understand it because it's quite amazing. It's so interesting for me, my connection to the ancient Chinese, the I'Ching, and the five bases in reference to the five elements. And then this whole feng shui, this whole history of understanding the way environments can be of benefit or not; and yet, without seeing the underlying mechanics and knowing precisely what it's about. It isn't about whether you hang a mirror in this part of the room or that part of the room because if it isn't the right place it doesn't make a damn bit of difference. It's always that way with knowledge that is out there, but not part of a synthesis so it can be truly grasped. Oh, yes, place is really significant. And yes, it can benefit your life; there is no question about it.

But we all have a specific, unique environment that we resonate to that is correct for us. And again, as I have done with the internal, we are not taking this to the surface. That's next year when we take all this information and we begin to actually do analysis of a being in which we can integrate all of this information so that you can understand it within the context of that particular gate on that particular cross with that particular design.

But it's so important to understand. And it's always the design that sets the foundation for the personality; always, always always. You think about the personality nodes, the personality nodes are for seeing, ok. They get a slice of perspective, ok. But, what if they're not looking at the right thing? That's the whole point. If you're not pointed in the right direction, if you're not in the right environment, then what you see isn't of value. It isn't. It just adds to homogenization; nothing more. It reveals no truth, and brings no grace. We all have places. We all have a nodal environment that is ours that's special for us. And again, to really grasp that if it's correct, if you're correct, then this is where you're drawn. This is what is there for you.

The 4th Color Node: Mountains

Ok, so let's move from the hardscape and take a brief look at the landscape. You can see that the landscape has this very, very clear movement. Basically, this clear movement is moving from, in a sense, high ground to sea level. That's really what it's all about, as a movement. And obviously when you're dealing with the 4s you're dealing with those that it is most natural for them to be on the high ground.

Again, it needs to be deconstructed. In other words, let's say that you're living in central London. Now central London isn't exactly the mountains, but then again, if you're on the 37th floor of a high-rise apartment complex, you're actually in the mountains. So, again, be very careful about taking any of these terminologies literally until we go through this process of seeing each one separately and deconstructing them and seeing them through the Left and the Right so you understand them within the full parameters.



But nonetheless, there is also, this natural element to it. Somebody who is 4th color nodally is going to feel very, very good on the high ground, because the high ground is going to be a place where they always have their advantage. The high ground is the place that is going to increase their well-being over the long term. These are the kinds of beings that taking their vacations in the mountains every year, living on the high floor, working in the office on the high floor, all of that is going to be a benefit for them.

It's a general environment. It's like circumstance to the internal. It's not that specific kitchen, you know. It's not that specific condition that is there in the hardscape, the difference between the lower colors and the upper colors. But it is this generalized theme. And it says something interesting about the difference between upper and lower color in terms of the benefits for the vehicle. Lower color only needs to take advantage of these environments when it wants to, when its authority leads it to it. Whereas, with the upper colors the environment is really something that consistently needs to be there. In other words, the more consistent the high ground the better that is going to benefit the 4th color nodally. It's very different from the 3rd color being who is the kitchen being where in fact they don't have to spend their life in the kitchen. They don't have to spend any more time in the kitchen than, enough time to take advantage of it, take advantage of the conversations they can have there for the interaction that is there.

The Place to Meet the Correct People for You

Remember again, this is about the other. Now, think about something, because it's really interesting to think about. If you're operating correctly, you're going to meet the people that are correct for you. And amongst those beings that you're going to meet that are correct for you is that you're going to meet someone that's going to become your partner, your lover, your whatever.

Now think about it in this context. If you're a 1st color nodally, that's where you're going to meet that person. You're going to meet him in your cave, or you'll meet him in the market, or you meet them in the kitchen, or you meet them on the mountains, or in the valleys or by the shore. It is one of the oddest things for me to reflect on the fact that I have been married a number of times. I quite literally met all of them by the shore, a lake shore, a river shore, and seashore; anyway, I don't want to go on, it's a long list, but nonetheless, but by a shore.

It's something to grasp that what we're looking at is one of these fantastic things. It is a gateway to the other. And it's the most profound gateway to the other that has ever, ever been revealed because this is where they are. And it's not just about yeah, the other in that sense, it's about understanding your allies in this life, these beings that are going to be important for you and you for them, that the fulfillment of life that needs to be fulfilled through our relationship with the other, that these are the environments that are going to nurture the best of that. And that these are the environments that are good for us, we're rewarded for paying attention to our environment; we're rewarded with well-being, extended well-being. But most of all,



the reward of the right people, and this is where you will know. This is where you find out. This is your place.

The 5th Color: Valleys

Valleys are interesting. They're really interesting because of course a valley is both up and down; it's many different things. It's very unusual in the way it works. And it is one of the most difficult aspects to be able to properly explain. It will be interesting to go through that.

The 6th Color: Shores

Shores seem rather obvious. But of course, there are different kinds of boundaries that become shores. And that's something else that needs to be grasped.

Begin to Look at Nodal Color

What I want you to take in from today is just the surface here, nothing more, just the surface, to give you something to think about. I want you to take out your chart collection, those people that you really know well, the kind of thing I suggest whenever I introduce new knowledge. I want you to take a look at their nodal color. And obviously, to take a look at your own and to see what that is and to begin to take that inside in your own perspective, to begin to look at that, to begin to measure it, to begin to see it.

This is something that's of enormous importance particularly to young people to begin to open up for them the possibility of providing them with a signpost that leads them to environments that are always going to bring them benefits, and environments where they can really tell. Think about that kitchen person. Just think about it. They're out at a party, they go into—well, let me do it another way. They're just out in the street one day, they're sitting in a park and somebody sits down beside them and they end up looking at each other and they start talking to each other and it seems like this is the real possibility for a relationship.

One of them, whoever the 3 is, invites the other one up to their flat to have a tea, a coffee, whatever the case may be. The moment they go into the kitchen they realize this isn't going to work. But they didn't know in the park, because they were more open to conditioning, they had more resistance that they were dealing with. They were not in their advantaged environment, and in their advantaged environment they can tell.

It's like I started to give you the party story. You're at the party and you're sitting beside somebody and you look at them and they look at you and that's all, nothing happens, absolutely nothing. It's like both of you realize in that moment that nothing is going to happen so you just let it go. An hour later you end up in the kitchen



together and one of you is a kitchen person, and you get it. You see them, you get connected to them.

The Environment is Everything for Us

These environments are everything for us. Where it is so specific for the lower color, where that environment is a condition they have to establish in their lives, and a condition that is something that is there when they require it because it's good for them, it's like people who go to the spa. If you're a kitchen person, go into the kitchen. It's automatically going to feel better for you. If you're the market person, go out there, you're going to feel much better in those environments, you're going to feel much healthier and you're going to meet those forces that are going to be good for you.

The external is really very special. What's so interesting about it is that in the end the only thing that it provides is an opportunity to really have a full, long life. That's what it really is all about. All the nuances and all the things that we're going to look at, because we deconstruct that into physical and psychological terms are secondary to what the mechanism is, the mechanism is moving you towards these environments because this is the vehicle wanting to extend its viability and its longevity, and its efficiency as a vehicle.

All the other things are secondary—the way we interpret it, the way we look at it is all secondary to that. The most important thing for us psychologically is to grasp that these environments are keys to love and career and all kinds of things because they're precisely the right environments for the necessary connection with the other that is a connection that is going to work and be positive for that being.

This is the whole struggle. The Sun/Earth struggles with the individual—will you be unique; can you follow the determination to differentiate as a being. But it's not enough, it's never enough, it can't be enough; this is not the way things work. And of course, the other side of this binary is what the nodes are all about, bringing us to that place of encounter with the other, filling up our lives with activity, filling our lives with life, that's what this movement is about.

If we can honor what our vehicle is at the deepest level, then we are going to see that we have this natural tendency to be fulfilled and to be healthy in specific environments. One of the dilemmas about so much of the knowledge that is being revealed mechanically now is how distorting it can be in a sense of it doesn't fit into homogenized patterns that are accepted. Eating according to your PHS is certainly something that requires a great deal of social adaptability. It does change the way of one of the basic patterns in life. If you're a child you may be more advantaged as a child to be a lower color than upper color. At least a child that's a lower color, that's a 3, will get a chance to be in a kitchen, or a 2 be out in the market, or the 1 to be able to stay in its room. But, if you're a child that is a 6 and you have a family that lives in the mountains, you have a problem and a difficult one because it means all those years that you're growing up you're never really going to be able to meet the forces that are right for you.



These are things to really grasp about the uniqueness of this knowledge. It's there to empower the uniqueness which means that one has to be fully prepared to follow one's own authority regardless of the circumstances. And obviously that's not something that is easy. It's clear to me that so many couples, as an example, that this would be a very difficult thing. There are many configurations here that obviously don't work; they just simply wouldn't work together.

I think as we go through the deconstruction we will see that there are some ways to compensate. Again, remembering that the upper colors are related to technological advancements and things we can do as substitutes.

Written comment: *Shore of a high alpine river?*

Exactly, you could have the shore on a high alpine river, yes, you could.

So, we need to be able to look into that. Again, like all of these processes that I have taken you through, it's only when we get through the long term deconstruction to understand the relationship on the Left side and on the Right side and to see that through the various themes that are in each of these colors.

There is Perfection in Our Geometry

But the most important thing is just to grasp this surface of understanding that it's only natural to assume that there is perfection in our geometry. It's only natural to assume. And again, that's perfection as an expression of uniqueness. No two objects can occupy the same place at the same time. We all have a right to our unique trajectory, movement in this life. And to see clearly that in what it is to perfect being a human being, all the things we see, the strategy and the authority and the PHS, the psychology, whether Left or Right and the trajectory and the movement and all of these things that if you take all of that and you take it to its level of completion and correctness, you have that unique perfection. You do.

And each of us deserves the gift that comes with place, because this is what it's all about. It is your vehicle taking you precisely to what is the environment that best suits you, that best suits the vehicle. And out of that comes an enhanced quality of life because it's the vehicle's life. This is the thing about a life force, it's a life force, and it doesn't want to die. The vehicle doesn't want to die. The vehicle wants to keep on going. The internal has no control over how long the efficiency of the vehicle can last, because the internal, in and of itself, is not the final say on the line, the geometry, the connection to the other. Without the benefit of the environment, there is no guarantee that the vehicle has a chance for a long, healthy process, because it's the environment that it's all about.

And of course, it's one of those things that we're going to see that this is going to be a great healing tool. And please, do not be premature and jump on this until I'm done; but it's a great healing tool. You have somebody that really does not feel well, take them to their environment and they will immediately begin to feel better. These



environments have enormous importance in the long-term process of maintaining the well-being of the vehicle.

Digest this Information Slowly

And of course, the well-being of the life is dependent on the quality of the beings that are in the life, it's all together. And it's all here. One last thing, as I introduce each of these things to you over the years now, it's very easy to jump on it and look at it outside of the synthesis. Again, this is always the risk. Digest this slowly. It's the beauty of our process together. This is our 56th lecture together in this PHS program; it's quite a journey. It is the advantage of the depth of this journey that enriches this process. We have a ways to go.

Ponder your nodal color. I think you'll find it very exciting. By the way, don't start telling all kinds of people. Be careful with that. Be careful in wanting to immediately put it into your readings. I know how all that works. Don't do that. Wait until you digest this. I think it's very, very important that you take this in properly. And we see all of it together and you have a chance to ponder it. I'm not saying that there aren't those people in your life that you don't want to tell that to, you certainly can, it's not the point. I just don't want it to be the kind of thing where I'm getting questions from first year students asking me, that they're kitchen—these kinds of questions right now. I don't want to deal with any of those kinds of questions right now. I just want us to be able to go through this process. So, loose lips sink ships.

Anyway, it's my pleasure. I have a deep joy in this knowledge at this level. And we're in one of the most fascinating places now, so I look forward to next week; until then, bye for now.

~





Lecture Two

PHS Nodal Color 1: Caves

Let us begin our nodal journey. I know that the information is exciting and interesting. Again, I caution you. I've had a lot of wonderful emails over the last week with all kinds of questions that are way ahead of the gun. I just want you to settle back and enjoy the journey and let's see where we get to when we get to the end.

The 1st Color: Caves

Let's begin with caves. Obviously, we're talking about 1st color. We know already that in dealing with 1st color PHS, when we're looking at the internal we're looking at something very specific. That is, we are looking at what we call a rigid digestive system and we are looking at something that we describe as being primitive. That is, the 1st color as a caveman/cavewoman, consecutive/alternating, one thing at a time, very, very fundamental system.

It's important that when we're looking at environment in this way, that is, when we're looking at the external to also keep in mind that as with all number progressions from 1 to 6 in the work that we do, that we are looking specifically at an evolutionary progression. I could have used other words, I suppose, but nothing suits this more perfectly than cave.

A Need for an Environment that is Protected and Secure

Let's think about cave for a moment. When we think about it, the things that I think about are two very basic things. One is there is only one entrance. It's something very interesting to think about. That is, my assumption would be that if you're a PHS nodal 1, a room that has two doors, as an example, and I don't mean going into a closet, I mean two exit doors to other environments that that is a more "dangerous" environment than being in an environment where there's one door.

One of the things about the cave itself when we think about it is that first of all that one door was very important because it enabled a focus on a basic issue, which is security. Whenever we're dealing with 1 themes, anyway, we are dealing with basic fears, basic insecurity, we are dealing with concerns about survival. And the cave is a survival enhancement tool, if I can say it that way, because it wasn't just simply a matter of shelter, when you think about it. You could have a bamboo or branch shelter or you could start making tents and things like that, but that's not where we are.



We're at something very, very basic. That is, the need for an environment that is protective. A need for an environment that is secure. A need for an environment that is defensible. In other words, if there is only one entrance then there is always the ability to defend that entrance, to not allow somebody in, to refuse to open the door, and so forth and so on. So, when you think about cave in this context, and we're looking at this as an external, then you really have to see that these are people that need shelter.

The External is About the Other

Let's think about something for a moment. Let's sort of try to take another perspective on all of this. Your vehicle, we know that the design crystal consciousness is what is intended to be the intelligence that guides the vehicle. Ok. And we know that when we're dealing with the internal we know that if we have correct digestion and we're operating according to Strategy and Authority that we're going to be able to determine our differentiation in terms of our brain system.

However, in order for us to be able to enjoy the benefits of that brain system, in order for us to be able to grow, one of the most important things for us is where we are, because where we are establishes what the potential is of our life. And where we are is always in relationship to the other. And it is something that you really need to grasp about these fields that run here.

Selective/Blending

I want you to understand this as a direction towards dealing with the other. I don't want you to see this in the way in which we have looked at this within the context of the internal. Remember that we're dealing with the external. And these are keys in being able to understand what kind of relationship is possible that is going to be positive in the external and in what environment. In other words, this is about being selective about the other; this is about blending with the other.

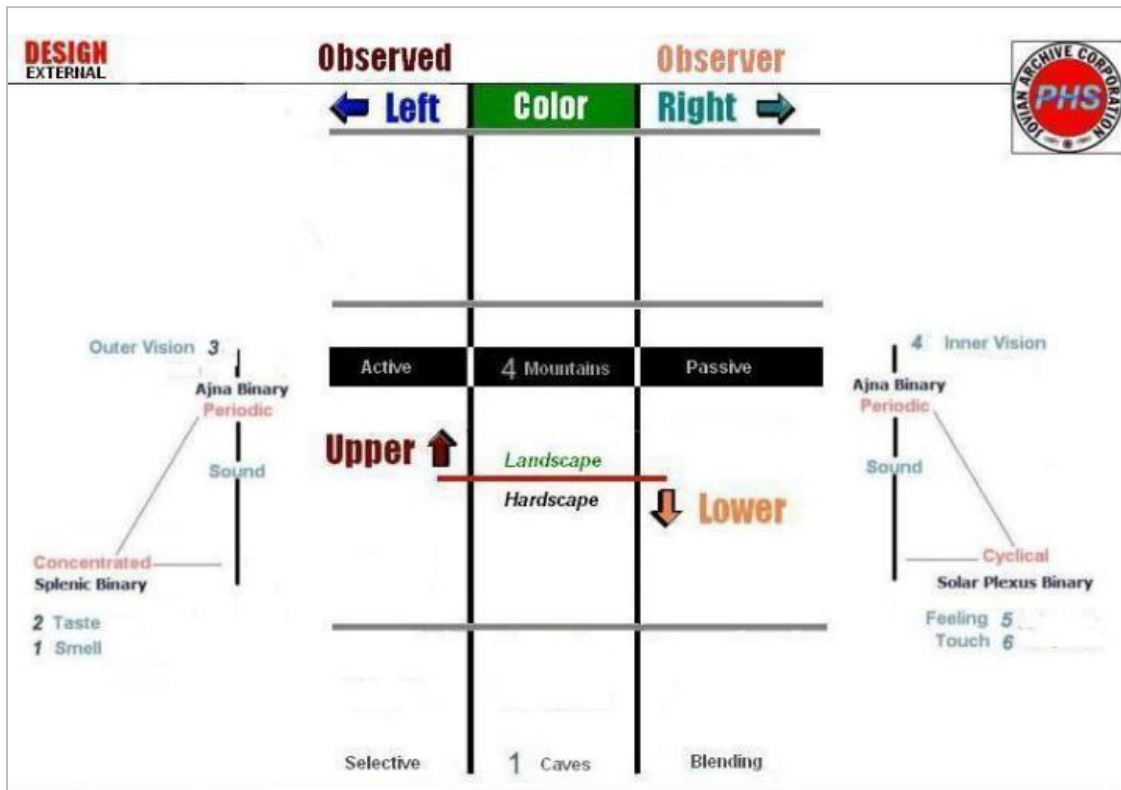
This is about going inward with the other and this is about going outward with the other. This is about going for a swim with the other and this is about taking a tan with the other; I don't mean to be cute. But I just want you to have a sense because I will go through all of these and deconstruct them. But I want you to begin to see this is about having an active connection to the other, this is the passive connection to the other, and it goes on and on.

The External Establishes Your Potential in Relationship to the Other

I don't want you to see this in the way in which we have used it in the internal because obviously this is all different. The external is about the other. It's one of the most important things to grasp about the two sides of the coin that we are examining. The internal establishes your potential within yourself. The external establishes



your potential in relationship to the other. And your relationship is enhanced in regards to the other when you can take advantage of what are the correct environments; that you can take advantage of what is the specific way, Left or Right, that you are to deal with the other. And again, this is not about telling you to be this. It is about understanding that if you're operating correctly, this is what becomes natural for you.



Caves: Shelter and Control

So, let's go to our caves. Let's think about our caves. First of all, what do they mean? There's the obvious. That is, a room, a room with one door out, a room that you can call your own, whether that room is your bedroom, your studio, your office, whether that's your car. Now obviously cars have more than one door out, but when you sit in a modern car you can lock all the doors, so in that sense you have this—it's similar. There are people, for example, who are 1st nodal color who spend a great deal of their lives in a car, doing business from the car, having social time in the car, the kind of people who love their 4 ½ hours a day commuting, whatever the case may be.

But again, you need to be able to deconstruct these environments to see them in the complexity of our society now, but still to see the fundamental theme. The fundamental theme is shelter and control. The last place that the homeless will live before they go to the street is their car. It's the last cave that's available before they are



thrown out into the vulnerability of the savanna, and no cave to get back into for protection because caves are protected.

These are about secure environments. They can also be jail cells, by the way. They can be all kinds of things. But I want you to understand the value of this for this particular being. The value of the cave is not that this is where they live their life. It isn't. They will not live their whole life in a cave; there is no need for that. Life will be what it is. But what they will see if they're operating correctly is that it takes up a large chunk of their life because it is the most comforting and successful environment, whatever that may be—that room, that studio, that office, that car, that jail cell, whatever it may be. This is their cave.

Efficiency

Now, remember that when we're looking at the external, what we're really interested in is that this cave is all about the other. This is the place where you can meet the other and you can benefit. Here is a place where you can meet the other and you are protected from negative conditioning. Here is a place that allows you to be more efficient. Here is a place that will promote you living longer. That's quite a place.

Think about the efficiency part. The moment that you are in your nodal environment, there is no resistance in the environment. There is no need for you to be on the alert to handle the consequences of what happens in that environment. As a matter of fact, you're at your advantage in that environment, which means you can be much more efficient in whatever it is you're doing.

And of course, again, this is about primarily one's relationship with the outside world and with the other. You can tell what happens to these people. What happens to these people when they are not correct, when they spend so much of their time away from what are the caves that are correct for them, that they end up being vulnerable in situations and in those situations where they are vulnerable, those situations take away their efficiency and begin to impact the potential of their longevity.

Reducing Resistance in Relationships

Your environment is a very special place, because it's perfect for you. It doesn't, by the way, mean that it is perfect for the other. It doesn't. It's one of the dilemmas. And one of the things to understand about the cave is that door is meant to be opened. In other words, one of the things to be clear about is because of the external and its relationship to the other, that the environment is also there as the place in which one can be, in this particular case, secure in order to be able to deal with the other. "Come into my cave, I'm secure here."

So, the business person who is only comfortable doing a deal in their office, behind their desk, in their chair, with the other person on the other side and the door behind them. There is power in this situation. The power is the security of the environment and the efficiency. One doesn't have to deal with an unusual environment or a diffi-



cult situation. One doesn't have to be in a restaurant trying to make a pitch and a waiter pours coffee on you.

In other words, this is all about recognizing that when you're correct your natural alignment is to an environment that isn't simply good for you, your internal takes care of that, it is good for you in a different way. It reduces the resistance in your relationships with the others and that's what allows you to live longer.

You know these comedians who do jokes about their wives, or their husbands for that matter, they always have that sort of half punch line that says they're killing me. Now, if you're in an environment that is not correct for you, the fact is that your potential of full longevity is being diminished, and in essence, they're killing you. Resistance is an incredible thing.

I don't think that most people in design think about it enough. I go on and on and on about we're objects moving in space and everybody goes, yeah, yeah, nice physics, Ra. But I mean you really have to get that. Any object moving in space has to deal with resistance. When you think about the nature of us moving in space and you think about the nature of our auras and the way in which our auras meet other auras, you have to begin to understand something about the whole nature of being, is that we cannot escape dealing with the other and the other represents the deepest conditioning force that we meet in our lives. We are only attracted to people who condition us; we're not attracted to people who don't condition us—boring. This is the set-up. We're attracted to all these forces that do condition us.

And obviously, in dealing with that you're dealing with huge resistance when you're trying to be you. It's why the environment is so important. The environment gives you an advantage. Not only does it give you an advantage, but if you're somebody operating correctly and you're in your cave, you're not going to let in anybody who is going to impact your longevity. And they're not going to be able to condition you, not in that environment.

And what I mean, again I have to be so careful that you don't misconstrue that kind of statement. No aura is bullet proof, it's not about being bulletproof. It's not about not taking in the frequency of the other in those areas where you have receptors. But the moment that you're operating in your correct environment, there is no latching on to it. There's no hook. That's the whole thing. And of course, that efficiency that is ultimately promoted in that is the ability to be yourself.

The Need to Control the Door/Privacy

So, let's think about our caves. Different people who have a 1st nodal tone, they've experienced it in different ways. As kids it may have been their room if they had their own room. It may have been the bathroom if they didn't have their own room. There are all these places where the door could be closed, even locked if they were lucky, because again, the security is so important.

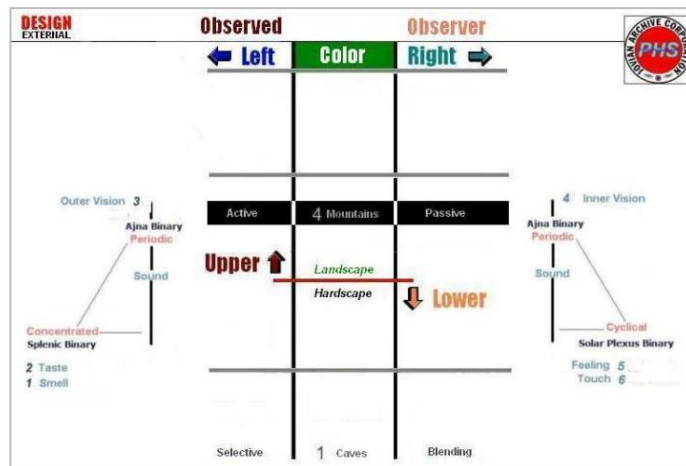


That ability to be able to close the door and lock it and nobody can get in is something that is so important to the cave person. The bedroom that you enter into that you sleep in alone is an extraordinary thing for the cave person. It's essential for them. And at the same time recognizing that they're controlling the door. This is what it's all about, and they need to control the door. That's what it's for.

The moment you're given something by the gods, you'd better believe you're going to deal with it, because you will. You're given a PHS nodal 1, you're going to have to deal with it; you just are. And it means that if you do not know how to discriminate, if you do not know who goes in the door and who doesn't go in the door, boy are you ever going to be in trouble. It's also about privacy. These are beings that need that privacy; they need it. This is what helps them live longer, it makes them healthier, and they're happier; they need it.

A Controlled Single Room Environment

So when you're dealing with somebody that has a nodal 1, one of the things you have to stress for them is the importance of the basic or the primary rooms in their life. Remember, it's not about the house. It isn't. It's not controllable. Everybody who has a house knows that you can lock the front door and the back door and the side door and then there are the ten windows. It goes on and on and on; this is not a secure environment. It isn't. For the 1 it is a controlled space, a space where they can control entry and exit. A space that is within their authority, so your room, as an example, your workplace, whatever it is, those particular environments are very important.



Now, there are extensions to this. But I still want you to keep in mind that because this is primitive, it's like the 1st color internal people who ask about what kinds of foods, not a question about their consecutive or alternating, not a question about one thing at a time, but the question about what kinds of foods, obviously, anything can be eaten one thing at a time in that sense. But because it is caveman and cavewoman and it is primitive, my tendency is to look towards more basic things, fruits and nuts and vegetables, very basic things, very, very simple food in that sense.

It's the same thing in understanding the 1st nodal color in understanding cave. The cave can really be extended. That is, as I said, the automobile is the classic example. Not just the automobile—truck drivers who spend 15 hours a day on the road and these kinds of things. If I was running a truck business and I had this knowledge I would know precisely who would be the best drivers, the ones who really en-



joy being in that space, love it and not find it exhausting, but find it exhilarating. As a matter of fact, it gives them a long, healthy life and they can work for me for 40 years. This is the rolling cave. And it's the rolling cave that has its control mechanisms. So you can move this outward, in that sense.

It's like that favorite section of that favorite restaurant of yours where you basically have a line of sight that controls that kind of entry into it, that kind of thing, sort of. But primarily, like with the food, I think it's more important to take it back to its basic roots. This is about security and well-being. It means that these environments, the single opening environment, is an environment that is absolutely essential to these beings for their well-being. This has to be something that's important. For example, this is not somebody who can work in a communal office space, a factory floor, all of these places where there are all these entries and exits and all of these people, they can't do it. It's not for them.

And of course, the fact that people are conditioned and so forth and so on, they're in transference and you don't get the cognition, you don't see correctly and you don't end up being in the right place. Obviously, Strategy and Authority is a key in this sense. Without it, you're not going to find yourself aligning to the environment that is really correct for you.

Ok, so this is where we begin, in that sense. In other words, we begin with a basic look at what is the environment itself and the specifics of it. After all, we are in the hardscape and as such we are in what we could look at as enclosed environments in a sense. That's very different from the upper nodal colors where we're dealing with a much broader peripheral spectrum.

Here, dealing in the hardscape, like dealing in conditions in PHS internal we are dealing with important specifics, so the cave for these beings, the room with one door, as an example, this is the essential ingredient. If I'm going to make a comment to somebody about their external without turning that into a reading, as a by-product of doing a larger PHS overview that includes external and internal, then that single room environment is something that would be recommended to them. In other words, this is something to pay attention to. These are places where you are going to be at your best and you're most protected, and they're very important for you to develop in your life so that you have these places.

Active and Passive in the Utilization of the Environment

Now, let's get to something that's the next level up in dealing with this. We have the Left and the Right, obviously. And we have to deal with the way in which they operate so differently from each other. Obviously, when we're dealing within the context of PHS we look at the Left and we think of it as active, and we look at the Right and think of it as passive.

Now, in terms of internal, that active and passive has nothing to do with the physical body, in a sense. It has to do with brain activity. It has to do with a high level of activity and lower level of activity. It doesn't have to do with the outer body's activi-

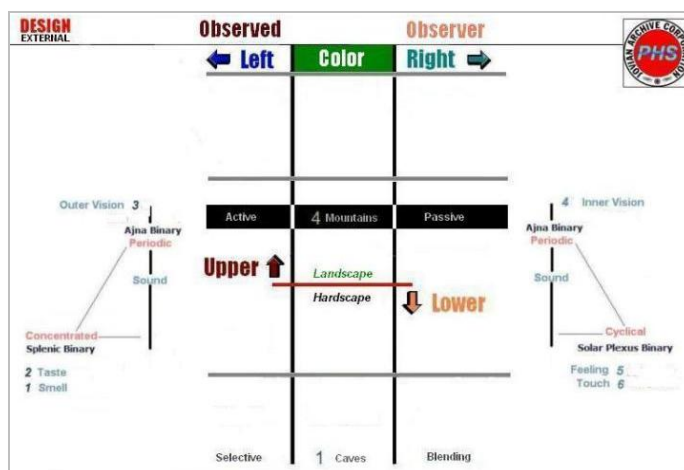


ty. However, when you're looking at the PHS in terms of the external and you're looking at the difference between Left and Right you are very much looking at active and passive in terms of the utilization of the environment.

The Selective: Active

Ok so let's see how that works. Let's begin with the theme selective. Remember we're dealing about the other. We're dealing with the other. And it's very interesting because we have in the PHS internal we have the consecutive and alternating. And selective is an awful lot like consecutive. In other words, selective is that you are selective about the other and only a certain other—you'll notice it's singular—is allowed into your cave, invited, asked, informed, whatever the case may be, to your cave; selective.

In other words, here is somebody that has—let's say you have a special room in your house, that is, your place where you work, as an example, that people don't normal-



ly come into. This is your cave where you spend a great deal of your time. Not everybody is allowed to walk into that room. The only people that can walk into that room are those that have been selected to come in. And it's very, very specific; one at a time, in a sense.

So, it's something to grasp about these people in their cave in their social environment that they are at their best in their particular place dealing with people one-on-one. And you'll

notice that it's selective which means there is a decision process that has to be made. In other words, it's going to be the inner authority that is going to decide whether or not that particular being, or whoever that is, that that being is going to be allowed into the cave.

The moment that being is in the cave, that's the moment that the potential for the relationship is enhanced. And this is the moment where, obviously, the person carrying the 1st nodal color is in an environment where they are secure, which means they are more able to be aware of and connect to the other. They're also much more efficient in the way in which they operate as a vehicle.

So, you see the cave has a number of levels of value. The environment is important personally because they take advantage of the environment. When one is alone it's still a great advantage. In other words, this is a healthy environment. It is a good place to be. And at the same time it is a guideline for the way in which relationships can be really seen for being positive or not. In other words, the wrong person will



never get into the right environment, which is quite something to think about. The cognitive potential of this being in being selective will not select somebody who is not correct for that environment. Outside of the environment it can make a terrible mistake, and does, regularly. So, outside of the environment it sees somebody as not-self and by the time they bring them to their cave they discover how disappointed they are and all they want to do is throw them out and lock the door and be alone. So, they're selective.

So, these are beings that are at their best in important relationships. Remember, important relationships can be so many things in life; conversations that are important between friends and lovers and family and colleagues and on and on and on, times when intimacy and all kinds of things. We're getting into an area in which we're beginning to really see how we each have these unique places where we are secure, where we can flower without looking over our shoulders. We all have these places, and they're so beneficial to us that literally they add to our basic creative strength in life.

It also means that for these cave people more than one person at a time is not good—one person at a time. Just like one food at a time; one person at a time. It isn't to say they can't be with other people, but not in their cave. And when they're not in their cave they have to be on guard, because the moment that you're not in your environment is the moment you have to pay attention. You have to pay attention to the conditioning forces, you have to pay attention that your mind isn't running off and deciding to do something and you're blindly running along with it and giving up the potential of your life.

Your Environment: A Place Where the Pressure is Off

It's the same old stuff. The moment that you're away from your environment is the moment you have to be on alert. It's why the environment is so beneficial. When you're on alert you're dealing with resistance all the time, you're dealing with the conditioning field around you. It takes energy and consciousness to be able to deal with that successfully. Yet, the moment that you step into your environment is the moment that the pressure is off.

It's like going into this cave—oh, boy how nice. You light the fire in front of the cave door and you don't have to worry about any beast coming through. You can sit in there in your security, be content. You can dream, you can speak, you can create, whatever; the magic of it for these people. We're all different, after all. We all have the environment that is intended to either nurture us, or given that we do not live it that it will take from us.

It's very damaging not to live in the environment that is correct for you. It's a long-term process. But in the end it is something that has cut huge swaths of potential out of your life, because so much has to be given to dealing with the world. In your nodal environment, the pressure is off. It's just off. It's why often these beings have trouble getting out of their bubble, because it's so protective and it can be so soothing. And they go on and on and on because that's the potential of it.



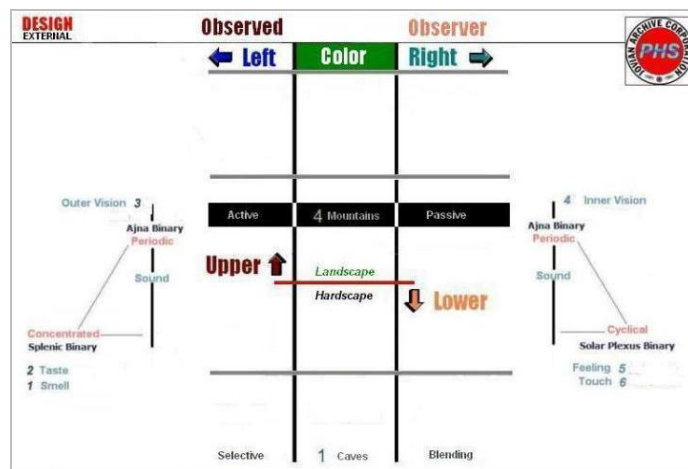
But yet in the end there's nothing one can do. The nodes are here because there are always going to be others. And we must deal with them. And if the vehicle is going to fulfill its perfection, it is going to be a master of the environment. It's going to know what position to take where in order to benefit from this life; that's the whole point.

So, here we have the active. Remember, we're on the Left and we're dealing with active and this selectivity, this is active. This is action, actually selecting. See, the passive is very different. Let's go back and have a primitive movie. We have the cave and sitting at the entrance of the cave is our 1st nodal being and they're selective. They're sitting there at the entrance and some character comes by and says, "Can I come in?" And let's say it's a Generator, it goes, "Uh-uh, not you," again, understanding the selectivity of that.

The Blending: Passive

But the moment you go over to the Right you have a totally different phenomenon. The whole potential of the Right is determined by the presence of the other. Remember, the Right has no agenda. When the Left finds out that it has to be selective in its cave, it works on it, it's an agenda—this is where I can be successful, this is where I can be safe—this is what it is.

When you're dealing with the Right it isn't about this at all. After all, they don't have an agenda, it's passive. This is the being that sits at the cave door and people show up and just go in. But it's their cave, but they just show up and go in. They're very different. And they are not like the Left in that they're afraid of who they're letting in, because if you're the Left you're afraid—should I let them in, should I really let them in; and if I do let them in, is it going to cost me something, all that stuff, always. The Left is already strategically working on it, this selective. And the power that comes with that, the 1 theme of authority—not you, not you, not you; ah, you, you can come into my cave.



They're very different. And they are not like the Left in that they're afraid of who they're letting in, because if you're the Left you're afraid—should I let them in, should I really let them in; and if I do let them in, is it going to cost me something, all that stuff, always. The Left is already strategically working on it, this selective. And the power that comes with that, the 1 theme of authority—not you, not you, not you; ah, you, you can come into my cave.

But on the Right side, oh no; the Right side looks at them as they're entering into the cave and says, huh, you think you should be here, they just watch them come in because it's what they're here for. The Right cannot control who comes in because they don't know what to select for, no agenda. They don't. The value of the environment only reveals itself through those who come into the environment. And they passively allow them in. They have an open door policy, but it's their door. Don't



ever think that they can't throw those people out, they can. It's their door. But they're not selective. They let them come in.

Now when I say that they let them come in, this is a matter of Strategy and Authority; it's just not a selection in which they are selecting one out of a number. It is simply, ok, this one, all right. There may be those that are refused. They're not going to let everyone in. But it's so important for them. You see, the richness of the potential of this environment is that when they are passively receiving others in their cave, it's the other that stimulates them and brings out their potential, whatever that happens to be, and that those beings being in the cave with them, they are secure. They're secure in that situation. And at the same time they benefit from the possibility of different kinds of stimulation, all of which benefits them.

Very Specific Social Dynamics

It's like thinking about cave people as university students. On the left side you have people that maybe can roommate with somebody, very selective, maybe. And on the other side, you have that person that will live in the communal house with nine or ten crazy people, or whatever. It's very different, but they need their cave. It's the same cave; the blending one that controls the door to a place that a lot of people use. And the selective one controlling the door to a place that maybe one person at a time can gain access to.

So what we begin to see is that there is a very specific social dynamic that is inherent in the way in which our design nodes operate. It's obvious. It's beginning to show you something also about the nature, holistically speaking, when you look at the BodyGraph as a whole, the kind of connective being you are. And you have to see that we're privileged to a lot of knowledge on many layers. When you think of somebody as a cave person, you also have to think about the variations. If you think about profile you would think, well, 2/4, 6/2 that would sort of work, wouldn't it? You have to see that in terms of type how different the nuance will be between the cave Manifestor and the cave Projector, as an example, the way they'll be different in being selective and blending; one informing and one having to be invited, and so forth and so on.

Correct Environments: Health and Power

In order for you to see how all of this moves to the surface and by the time it gets integrated in the surface, what you're dealing with is your social framework. And what its saying is, this is the social framework that is healthy for you. It's just that simple. This is the social framework that is healthy for you; period. It doesn't mean you have to be obsessed with it, because after all this is not about deciding to be obsessed with it, if you know what I mean. It's about seeing that this is the natural direction if you're correct.

By being aware of it—after all, you're the first generation of students that have access to this—you can begin to see that value in the way in which it has been a part



of your own process. It's there within, after all. And to begin to understand that this is a way, as a benchmark, as a signpost, to begin to recognize whether or not in the way in which you're relating to others that you're doing so in a way that is healthy for you, efficient for you and non-taxing.

This goes directly to your nodal color. So, for these cave beings, the cave is really something. It is a mainstay of their life, and they may have many of them, those different rooms, those environments that they control that they can be selective, that they can be blending, whatever the case may be. And when they're operating correctly this is what is going to be natural for them. And the more comfortable they become with their nodal environment, the healthier they become. In essence the more powerful they become because of the amount of energy resources they save by not being in resistance-oriented environments.

The Relationship between Tone and Color

When we look to tone, the relationship between tone and color on the design side is really profound. There are a number of great wonders in the knowledge. For me, the difference between color and tone on the design and personality side is simply an indication that the design crystal and the personality crystal, though generically similar, are different to each other. That to see this bond between color and tone on the design side is to really understand the essence of what I mean when I say that the body is the life.

There is this pure fixing; it's fixed. There's no question about what kind of cave for you. If you're a 1 then it's fixed and it's fixed by your tone. And obviously in being fixed by the tone there are other things to consider in all of that, and we know. The fact is that if we are looking at the Left and we are looking at the selective then we see obviously that the environment has to smell right, the beings have to smell right. If you're looking at the 2, this is usually the need to be able to share taste with the other in one way or another, and there are many ways to go with that, and I won't get into it right now, but I will at some point.

The outer vision, the 3—you have to see that not simply is the environment a key in terms of positioning, but again recognizing the significance that the positioning carries with it a sensory cognitive capacity and that there are certain things that need to be paid attention to. And again, this has to do with both the way in which the environment operates in terms of various qualities, the conditions or circumstances of the environment, the nature of one's sensory perception of the other; all of this is at work.

There are a lot of different kinds of cave people. And not just simply the going downwards, the color to the various tones; that there are obviously the six possibilities of the cave beings. Obviously, there's much more than that because if you go into the other direction you get into all of the variations of line and gate. There are so many of these beings. And it's something to see that this is the underlying principle. This is a common ground.



I'm very excited about the global survey, and not what you see right now in the Jam Player, but what we're working on. We're working on very complex PHS and Rave Psychology software programming. Along with that the ability to use that survey database, which is getting close to a quarter of a million samples, to begin to see percentages and breakdowns at a much deeper level.

Relationships are Conditioned by the Environment

For example, to begin to understand the relationship between what it is to be a cave person. Think about the cave person. We know that the cave person has a 1st color design. That is, 1st color design node. This is something that we're going to see crossing a spectrum of different kinds of profiles, crosses, all kinds of things. In other words, one of the great underlying factors ultimately in our ability—by the time we get through this entire process, to really begin to understand the dynamics of the maia in the way in which the maia conditions or shapes relationships.

In other words, to begin to see we all have a very, very specific frame in which the ideal relationships, and ideal not being a fantasy, but ideal being simply correct, that correct relationships are something that are available to all of us and that the relationships themselves are conditioned by the environment.

It's like my earliest teachings to the open G center people, that if you're in the right place you're with the right people, and if you're in the wrong place you're with the wrong people; it could be the same people. The person you meet in the wrong place is going to be wrong for you. But that very same person can meet you in the right place and they can be right for you. I mean, it's simply something to understand about being a cave person. If it isn't happening in the cave, it isn't happening. Because if it's not happening in the cave, then it's chaos, because it no longer just is correct for you; period.

PHS is a remarkable thing. It's not simply the fantastic of what the internal has demonstrated, what we can see in that, the advantages of a proper dietary regimen and all of that. But to also understand that when I say that the vehicle is the life, you have to see the life and it is here. When I say the vehicle is going to give you your life, it's here. How you are going to appreciate that, how you are going to deal with that in terms of your brain system, we know all that's another story. But this is where your life unfolds. It unfolds in the physical world. It unfolds in these environments and these environments are essential allies for us if we are going to be correct in this life.

We All Have an Environment Where We're Safe

These different places, how profound they are for us, how deeply important they are for us, because they give us the same potential of authority within our cells to have that same potential of authority in our relationship to the other. And there is something else, something really important. We all have an environment where we're safe. Human beings are always concerned. They're always concerned about their



survival in one way or another. And so many human beings dream of that ability to be able to stand back and just find a place where truly they can just be at one with just being. This is what this offers.

It's like those treasure maps that haunt all that old fiction, the search for the Grail, the search for paradise, the search for the place. We each have one. This is our magic. And of course, when you begin to see this within the context of the social dynamic you begin to understand something that if you are a cave person you're going to need a cave person in your life. There's really no other way to say that. We're not of the time yet—I've tried in relationship courses to explain to people the ideal of a relationship is sameness. And yet, it is so difficult for us to accept sameness because of the genetic imperative. At this level sameness is something that is just so damn obvious, isn't it? It just is.

Basically, what happens within this context is that those that enter into your environment, whether it is active or passive, that ultimately those are the only ones that really have a chance with you. They may not be correct in the sense that it may not be their way. But at least you can recognize that they have a right to come in. It just means that they don't have a right to just stay, because they don't, because unless you're a cave person you do not control the door. Cave people always control the door.

Well, as I said, deconstruction of all of this is a fascinating exercise. Again, I caution you to use this information sparingly, until at least we get to the end of the six colors themselves so that you have a full sense of the way this works, particularly the shift when we go from hardscape to landscape. I do enjoy, by the way, your emails and your thoughts. They're really very intriguing and some excellent insights in all of this. After all, it's a shared process for us, all the knowledge that we work with in PHS.

But yes, if you're a 1st nodal color you have something to think about tonight. Anyway, to all of you it's been a pleasure, as always, and do take care. And until next time, bye for now.

~



Lecture Three

PHS Nodal Color 2: Markets

Ok, let's continue our journey into PHS nodal color. We have a nice juicy one today that I'm sure has led to all kinds of interesting speculations and postulations and thoughts. Let's see what we can do about getting into the subject itself. I'm going to go right to the point here.

The 2nd Color

Let's begin for a moment with a sense of the 2nd color. What we know from the design side about the 2nd color is that it is obviously the most deeply discriminating, and discrimination is a word that suits it so well. It is deeply discriminating. It is the most discriminating digestive system. If you are 1st color, yes, it is one thing at a time, but then again it can be a vast variety of things that are possible. The fact of the matter is, if you are a 2nd color there is a tremendous limitation on what is actually good for you. Now, that's really a theme to keep in mind.

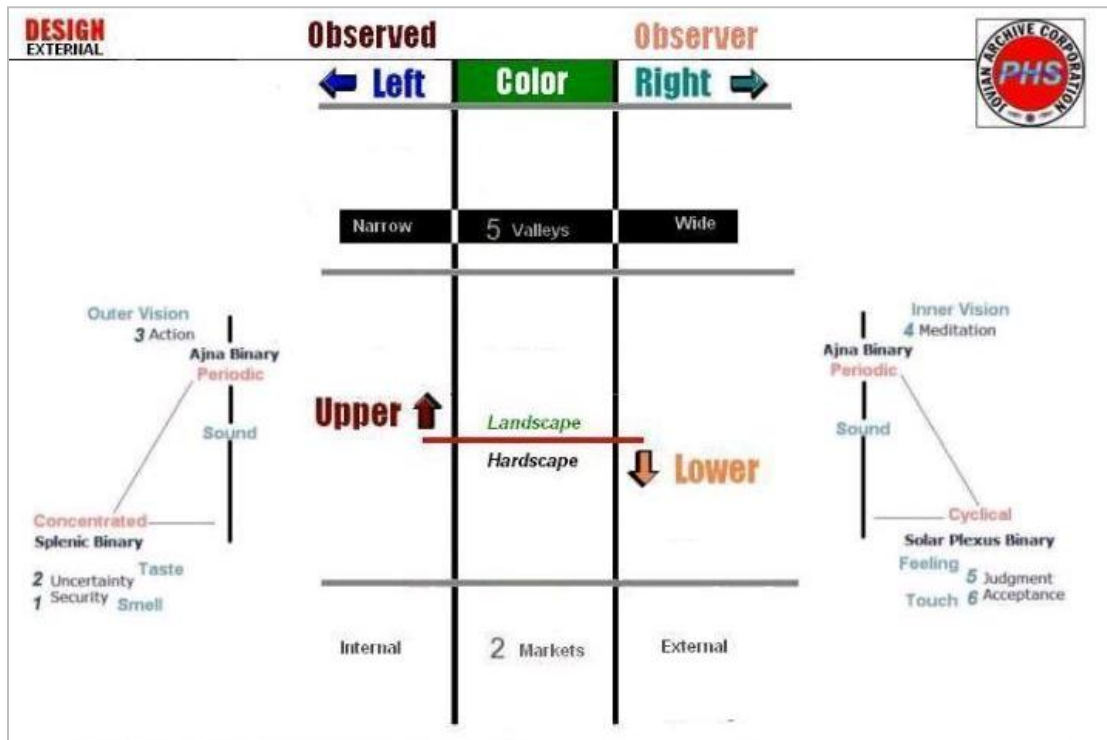
Nodal Color 2

So, when we're looking at the 2nd color as it applies to the nodes, and again we're dealing with this very special understanding of the PHS nodes, that is, that what we're talking about is environment and we're talking about environments that are places in which resistance is diminished which is beneficial in terms of interaction and it is a key, because after all the nodes are all about, in that sense, the demands of having to deal with the other in the life. And at the same time, that environmental enhancement is something that leads to the potential increase in the longevity of the vehicle itself.

In other words, the moment that you can find yourself, because that is the right terminology, in what is your natural nodal environment, it's not something that you point yourself at. Again, this is a mind thing. We're not dealing with mind here; we're not dealing with the personality. What we're dealing with is the more and more correct you become the more natural it is for you to gravitate towards those environments that are correct for you. The advantage of the knowledge is that like all logical things, and this is the bedrock of Human Design, it sinks in at a deep level into the consciousness and becomes an aid in recognition.

When we talk about the 2nd color we have to keep in mind this discrimination. Look at the 2s. The 2s are very, very specific. And perhaps the strongest chain relation-

ship is the relationship that runs in the resonance through the 2s. If you look at the 2nd tone, the 2nd tone is all about this ability to be able to stand on a pattern and see if there is anything different that is going to emerge, this ability to be prepared for changes in the maia.



When we look at the 2nd color it is deeply discriminatory. It's really saying only certain things can nourish me. Now, that's very important. That's the only color that says that. No other color has that level of discrimination that says there are foods that are not for me. Now, you can say that ice cream can never be for hot people, but you can make it hot. It's really something to grasp about the 2nd color, how discriminatory that is, which means how conditioned these people are in the not-self, and how sensitive their digestive system is. And their digestive system needs that consistent menu, that pattern. Go back to the resonance and the tone underneath. In the tone underneath having a very secure pattern is the only way to be able to focus one's attention outward. The pattern must be secure.

It is the same thing here in the context of the 2nd color. This dietary regimen of the repetition of the menu is in order to establish that fixed, reliable pattern so that the gift of the color can emerge. It's gift; because again it has this ability to be able to sense what nobody else can sense, sense it first, sense these minute changes and ripples in the fabric of the maia.

It's very interesting when you see people that have the 2-2, the power of this particular resonance nodally, because nodally it is really remarkable. And of course, when you take that to the 2nd line, to complete that view of the chain, the 2nd line are her-



mits. And what are hermits? Hermits lock themselves into the fixed pattern and reliability of whatever their hermit's place is so that they can recognize the call when it comes, the thing that will change the maia. And in recognizing the call in the classic 2/4 configuration, the missionary that rises up and goes out and externalizes and influences everybody with the information.

So there is something different in the 2nd color. It is much more rigid, it is much more demanding, and it is much more sensitive because there is so much that it doesn't want to bother with so it can have its fixed, reliable pattern. Now, let's think about it in terms of our nodal environments. We saw last week "caves," and we saw that fundamentally this is a protective, sheltering environment. But of course, what is that quaint expression? The world is a business. The world has always been a business.

Markets: The First Step Out into the Social Domain

Of course, this is, in essence, what markets refer to. You need to understand that these keynotes always have to be deconstructed. In a sense, the market is an evolution in the development of human social contact. Because remember as we're moving through the 1st to the 6th color in this nodal perspective, we're looking at the evolution of social interaction. We know that the cave was very limited. We know, for example, that the cave was immediate family, close, closed tribe.

But the market, in the market is where one clan meets another, where one tribe meets another, where one representative of one clan, one tribe, whatever—I have mastodon tusks, and you have whatever. But the thing to recognize is that markets represent this first step out into the social domain and it is a social domain that is rooted in enterprise, business, the commercial, the material, any way you want to describe that.

The Healthiest Environment is the Business Environment

In other words, these are beings whose natural environment, their healthiest environment is their business environment. So, it's these people, for example, who feel wonderful when they finally get out of their house and go to work. Or these people who feel fantastic when they can finally run their business from their home where suddenly things are so much easier. These markets—what they really represent is a social methodology. In the cave, you don't get to meet new people unless they're born. I mean, the cave is very isolated and closed off socially. It tells you a lot about cave people. Cave people aren't going to have these vast numbers of different kinds of people walking through their caves, they won't. It'll be the modern variation of what kith and kin is, the clan or the tribe or whatever, but it is going to be limited.

But market people are very different because these are the people that their social dimension emerges within the business frame. It's the waiter or waitress whose entire social life is in their work, as an example. In other words, what we had in the development of our societies, our cultures, is that it all began, basically, with the be-



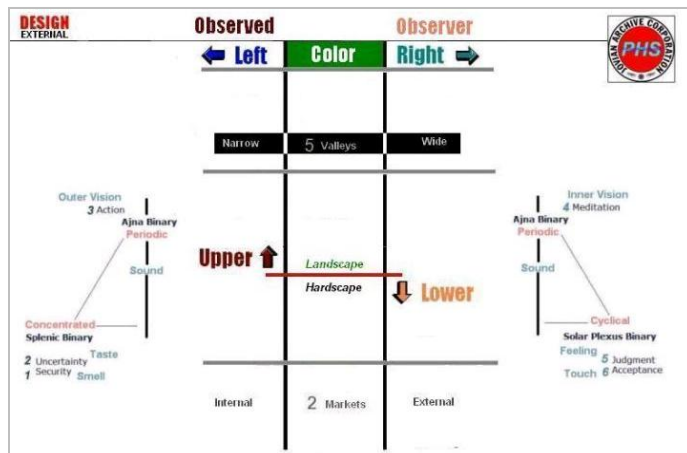
ginning of two very important phenomena. That is, the control and husbandry of creatures, of cows and sheep and goats and pigs and whatever, and of course agriculture. And when you put those two things together, there was no need, to begin with, all of the males to be going out on hunting binges, because there were these docile sheep that were in the pen.

The whole nature of how you get your share of the food became literally what you were going to do in this life. And one of the things you get to see in the duality of the 1st and 2nd, because it's a fascinating duality to look at, is that here in the cave you have the family life and the family environment is the healthiest, and here in the market the business environment, or the business social environment is the healthiest.

In other words, you can see again this basic binary between the 1 and the 2. Again, something that is so interesting is that it's the 2 that carries with it this resonance to the potential that's in all 2s that not only are they equipped to be in the market, but because it is an advantage to their aura in the sense that it diminishes the resistance

that is there and because of the underlying theme of the 2, this is the possibility of quite literally being able to take advantage in those markets and take advantage in a positive way.

Because a little bit of knowledge is always a dangerous thing, there is obviously a very, very deep material meaning here. I guess you can smell that by now. It obviously says very clearly that in terms of the nodal design configuration,



which is one element of many, after all, that this is somebody that has an underlying potential for the material plane as long as they're operating correctly, and they're going to have a greater potential on the material plane than others, which is also interesting.

But again, everybody has their thing. In the same way that the cave people are going to have deeper relationships with their family, the market people are going to have deeper relationships with their customers, or their clients or their patients, or their "this and that," whatever the case may be.

So when you're looking at this market, basically what you're looking at—again, remember the real key here in understanding the nodes from the design side is always to see it within the context of its social value, it's about the other. We know that the internal is about you, only you, about your brain system, your potential for perception, your potential for cognition, it's only about you, and it is only about eating the way that is bringing out your uniqueness and all of that. But at the same time that the Sun/Earth is bringing you the potential of your uniqueness, your nodes are say-



ing, excuse me, but, Mr/Ms Unique, you have to live in the world with the idiots, the not-selves, the freaks, the relatives, the employees, the colleagues, the this and that.

And this is the thing to keep in mind about the nodes. If you're going to live totally isolated, separate from the rest of the world, you don't have to pay attention to it, because the nodes are about your relationship with the other and how to minimize in this not-self world the dysfunction in the maia that the other brings into your life. And whether you're correct or not, there is the weight and the pressure of the incorrectness around you.

Material Environment: Best Relationships with the Other

So, it's always within the social frame. So, within this social frame you need to see that these beings who are 2nd color nodally that it is this material environment where they can best have their relationships with the other. It means something. It says they're going to struggle in their relationships with their family, because here is a binary, here is a polarity. They're going to be much more comfortable in relationships with those people that they work with, that they sell to, that they buy from, anything having to do with the material interaction.

So their environments can be many things. And we see quite clearly here that we have a distinction, an obvious distinction that maps the language of PHS itself. That is, we see internal on one side, speaking Left, and external on the other side speaking Right. You would think that should be reversed. You would think that the passive would be internal, that the active would be external. But they're not.

Fixed Left: Internal

Let's take a look at it. So, we know that market is where the social dynamic of this individual is going to operate at its best. It means it's going to meet the least resistance because it is an environment that is associated with materialism it means that it can bring advantages to it materially. Not only that, but all of that is enhancing for the longevity of that being, and let's say that they are fixed Left. If they are fixed Left, they are fixed to the internal.

One of the things to see about this internal/external is that the internal is deeply related to the cave, deeply. In other words, when you're looking at the internal here, this is the attempt, in a sense, to deal with the dilemma of not having the family relationship, of bringing the business into the home. Now, in most cases you don't see it as the business being brought into the home, you see the little family store where the family lives upstairs and the business is downstairs or in the back room or wherever the case may be. And in fact, the whole thing is, in a sense the home. This is the internal.



Fixed Right: External

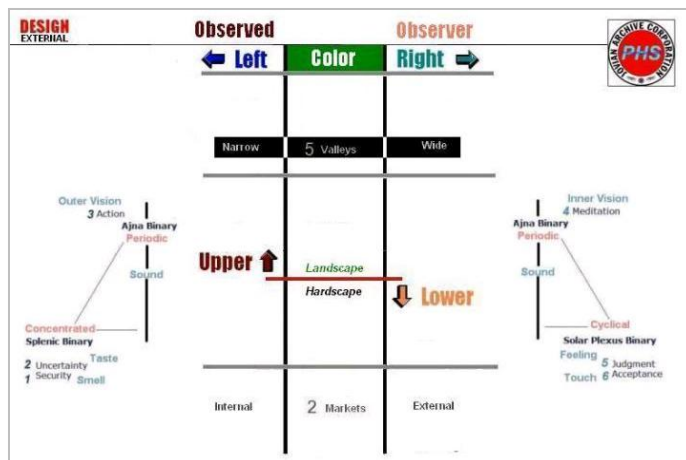
And the external is literally external, out; out of the home, totally away from the cave, the real extension of that. By the way, that external doesn't mean that it is best for these beings to do business in outside markets, because in fact, if you keep in mind what we're looking at here when we're dealing with the lower is that we're dealing with the hardscape. We're dealing with a world of boxes.

Here in the context the internal box is simply bringing the business into the home environment. Here the external is leaving the home environment and going out into the world. By the way, being the business being in the internal environment leads to it being observed and the being in the external environment goes out into the world as the observer.

Markets—if you look at the 2, one of the things that you'll see is that if we're looking at this as a social evolution that the first thing that came after survival was business. It was the first thing that came. It is natural in human beings to trade. It is natural in them. And it's important because I had that earlier in today's class with the first year class when I was talking about the 2nd tone, Left fixings of the 2nd tone. And talking about its remarkable gift in terms of, as a cognition, how it is the bedrock upon which humanity as a species is able to handle changes in the maia.

Markets: Change What is Marketable in the Maia

One of the things to understand about this nodal environment of market people is that these are the ones that change what is marketable in the maia. We all notice that, don't we—trends, fads, things that emerge, things that nobody heard about and a year later everybody has one—things like that. It's also part of the capacity of this because it inherits this quality of the 2. And of course, it is this whole specialness of human competitiveness that its material source is here. The world as a business is born here. The world that we live in, the world in which each and every one of us has to find a way to receive energy for our efforts, otherwise, we cannot survive.



All of this is bred here; all of this is created here. It's quite something to see. When you think about the daily program, think about the nodes in the daily program. Think about them as they move very slowly, day by day. Understand as well that



they have a shifting color underneath, that we are imprinted and conditioned with tonal cognition all the time. It's there in the natural world around us. It is the crystals of consciousness processing the neutrino ocean. And it means built into the very essence of our existence is the importance of this environment.

Of course, we see that we've actually created these environments out of this imprint, what somebody might call a mall, or what used to be the downtown, or what used to be before that the market square, and on and on and on. In other words, these places, these geometrical places where there is this collection of things that is available, literally creating these environments as an expression literally out of the market.

In the 1 and the 2 you see the imperative in human beings to build shelters. If you look at the deepest impact of the 1st color, the way in which it acts in humanity is that human beings all demand shelter; all of them. This is what they want. This is the only thing that's important for them, we have to have shelter, we have to have houses, and everybody has to have a cave. And then you get to the 2nd tone people and the 2nd tone people say, yes, yes, but we have to create market places and businesses and jobs and all of those things so all of those houses can be maintained and everybody inside of those houses can be fed, this is an incredible binary that we're looking at.

Two Primary Healthy Environments

It's the basic establishment. Again, we're looking at evolutionary processes when we're looking from the 1 to the 6. We're looking at the evolution of the two primary healthy environments. Think about that. The primary healthy environment, it's healthy for you to have your own home. We know that. But we know how distressed human beings are when they don't. We know how sad it is and how helpless we feel for those that are homeless. It's a curse on their lives that they cannot have a home, that they cannot provide, all that stuff.

It's ingrained in all of us. It's from here, because homes are safe. All cave people know this. You can defend a door. It's safe. It's private. It's one of the basic things that human beings demand in their environment. It's the first ingredient of the hardscape. It created those architects sons of bitches that cut us off from the sky—I'm only kidding but nonetheless. That's why there are all these dwellings, houses, flats.

And then you see the other place that's a good place to be, a healthy place to be—in the market. When you consider that human beings have to spend most of their waking hours trying to get enough energy to survive, the market environment needs to be a place that provides its own kind of security. It is a place where you work with others and you work with strangers and you develop a relationship and a bond that ultimately becomes the globalized world that we live in today in which you really don't want to be outside of the global material matrix, and has brought more relative peace than anything in our history.



Here are two basic ingredients of the social dynamic. We each carry these things. And we're each carrying receptors to them, and we have our transference to whatever is there. We're in touch with all of this. But like everything else in Design, like the internal and the digestive system where you need to go back to the pattern or the regimen of what it was in its evolutionary point, it's the same thing here.

Somebody who is carrying this 2nd color, this is not about the obvious that out of this color has come all of these environments of business—shops and this and that and factories and think tanks and office buildings, it goes on and on and on and on. They are all part of the market world. Yet, for market beings it's very specific. We don't know what's going to happen when it gets to the personality. So don't ever jump to conclusions.

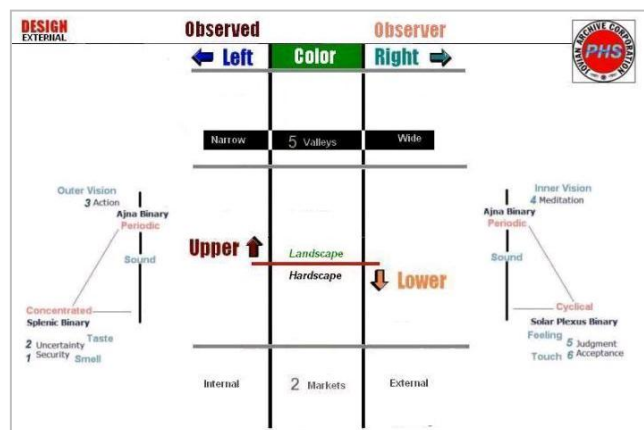
Shift in Family Relationships

Not only does this being have to operate correctly according to their Strategy and Authority, but they're going to have to have a disengaged personality that is going to be capable of sitting back and watching the movie. It's not such an easy thing. But there is magic in this one. When one can be aligned to the environment that's correct, obviously these beings, though they have a certain disadvantage in the way in which they operate relative to family—this is a big shift here in the sociology.

When we're looking at that 1st color and we're looking at the cave, this is just blood. And in order for us to develop socially we had to go beyond that, waiting for the call. And of course, in going beyond that you bring in strange elements, new elements. You begin to change the way in which human beings look at each other. And the bonds that are established in the market place are bonds that are powerful. They create what appear to be almost friendships.

You know the local store that you've been going to for a couple of years, when you think about your relationship with the people there—I've had this for many, many years here in Ibiza. There are families that I have been a customer of for nearly 25 years. This is how the whole ability of humanity to ultimately become a collective grows.

I don't want you to just understand these environments as personal things that you need to focus on. I really want you to see the larger context of this so that you understand literally the world we live in. We're looking at the basic construct now. We do until we get to the landscape, when we get to the landscape we begin to change. But in this lower color, as we saw in the internal, we are dealing with very, very specific things. And to





see them not as handicaps, but to understand this is the bedrock of the environment on this planet that nurtures the ability of human beings to come together. It's what the market place is for.

We see the market place where the person, the individual, has an advantage in either of being able to buy well or sell well. But in fact, in terms of the program, the market place is a place to create extended social connection which enhances the potential of the gene pool, because there you meet the tall dark stranger who comes from the other valley, those kinds of stories.

Oh, it's wonderful to be able to see the evolution of the framework of how we connect to each other, where it's beneficial to connect to each other. And to recognize that these two basic places, the home and the office, the home and the business, whatever that may be, to really grasp that this is the foundation of environment on the planet. This is it. It's really something to see. This is it. You'll see that the rest of it, there are different things that emerge in that. It's not the foundation anymore. It's like understanding that the 1-2, in that sense, like all 1-2s relate to the foundation, relate to the basic that is there.

The Internal

Let's think about the internal for a moment. You can really see that this is a spiraling progression. There is a great deal of uncertainty that is part of the resonance of the 2nd color to the 2nd tone, as an example. This going out to do business, there is a reticence here—again, the resonance to the hermit—there is a reticence here to go out. It's better to put up a sign and have them come to you.

This is the thing that's so interesting about the internal. In other words, the internal, in a sense, turns the cave into a business by putting a sign up. What it does in putting that sign up is that like all of these small ma and pa businesses that we're familiar with in the West, that eventually they end up in a situation where their teenage son or daughter is not exactly the ideal employee and eventually is seen to be a bit of a handicap so they end up hiring some part time person who happens to be from another tribe. It begins that same process.

And of course, the customers that come, in most of these situations there's a real barrier between what is the home and what is the business. In most cases the home is in the back or the home is above, and the business has what appears to be a business front. Now, obviously in more primitive times it looked differently. But you know what I'm saying.

In other words, this is the potter, just to take an example, that works at home and puts the pots outside of their house so that passersby in the village can see them, and the passerby comes in and says, are you trading these pots. And they say, yes, we're trading for this or that, or whatever the case may be. In other words, this is about drawing people to what is a basically safe environment, yet, at the same time being daring enough to be open to whoever comes. Again, this theme that goes back to the 2nd tone of being ready for changes in the maia—that person who comes



and says I love your pot so much I want to take them to the next valley, make me 50. This kind of thing, what happens in those situations.

But here special bonds are also created. Remember there is less resistance for the 2nd tone being in their environment. If they're Left fixed, this business out of the home is a natural thing. But again, remember my warning. The mind, the personality, the personality has to be able to act on what the vehicle provides. It has to be able to see it. It has to be able to stand back and not interfere. It's not about you tell somebody this, and please don't, and they decide, well, I'm going to move my business to my house. Oh, my god. It's not about that. It really isn't.

It's about seeing that everything in this process of aligning the holistic being is in so many ways connected to what is the majority truth on the planet, Solar Plexus truth, which is no truth in the now. It all takes time. And you need to have the courage and the spirit to watch yourself align to what is correct for you, not to lead yourself to it.

We all have an inner authority, that is, the vast majority of us, we all have the ability to align to what is correct for us, and we will. But it can never be a decision of the mind. And here it becomes very risky in the way in which you share information. Again, I do get feedback and sometimes I get really concerned because there are a lot of people who are getting information from these high-level classes who do not deserve to be getting that information at this point in their education. And it's leading to problems in terms of interpretation.

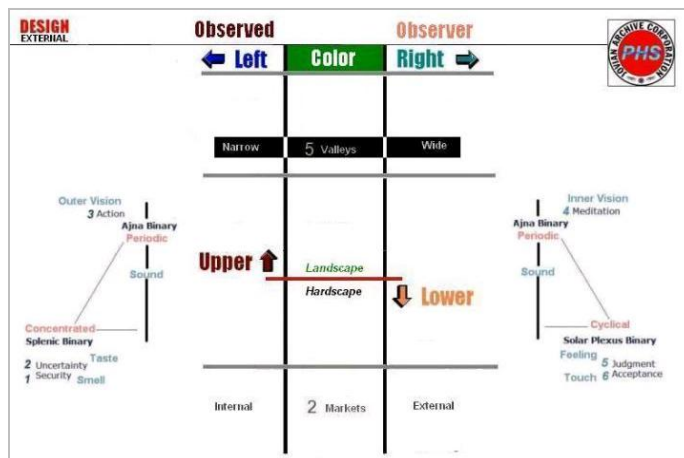
I'd like to encourage all of you to really be very careful about the way in which you share this knowledge and particularly in this area now. Again, we're not even through the main bulk of this, so it's very important to keep that in mind. A little knowledge really is something that can be very distorting for people. Someone who thinks that because they have a 2nd color and they're Left fixed that they can decide to do something about that; this is not-self at work and boy is that going to be a disaster for them. Even though, ultimately, that is an environment that should be healthy for them. But under that kind of imperative, with that kind of not-self motivation it is only going to create problems and they're going to meet a lot of resistance.

Remember something about the nature of disease and dysfunction in a human being. Most people think it's where you're open. It's not. It's where you're defined. I can't even count anymore on my hands the number of people I know with defined Throats, particularly 20/34's, who have had their thyroids removed in their life. The great dysfunction ends up being precisely where you are because it's entirely operating incorrectly. So recognize something about this information about environments. This is what you will naturally move towards, because it's correct for you. And you simply need to watch that process, be aware of it, see it, see it as it happens, recognize it if it's there. But it's not about doing anything about it.



The External

The external, as you can see, is something that fundamentally is really the way in which our whole material world has been built. And there is a real dilemma that



comes with this kind of environment, the dilemma is that the being has a much closer connection socially to the people that they work with than to their own families, whether it is their biological families, or whether it's the families they create with a partner.

It's something that we see over and over and over again in relationships in every part of the world, particularly amongst males because it so happens to be the prevailing archetype,

this in essence having their whole social life geared to wherever it is they do business and having problems in their home life and having a lot of jealousy and competitiveness, and so forth and so on.

These are people that end up with falling in love with bosses or employees or colleagues. They say the level of affairs that takes place in the corporate world in the standard office building with thousands and thousands of people is enormous and a lot of that is rooted here. And it is rooted in that external because there is a dilemma with the depth of the connection to the family.

You can see this moving out the cave is a movement that is sort of gradual. First it's, well, the cave in the back and the business in the front. But it's still connected to the family. There is this opening up; and of course, the meeting of the others that are coming to the cave.

But the moment you move into the external you really move into this shift; it's a real shift. So you end up with people who have a dominance of relationships that are rooted in the business life. Now, obviously this can be very helpful for somebody who is young, because in essence it points to the right direction for them—marry somebody who they're going to have as a business partner. Somebody who is going to work with them, whatever the case may be.

This is somebody that needs to see that their outside work life is where they're going to have their profoundest relationships. So, one way of dealing with that is to have a partner that is part of that world. Of course, in most cases we're not going to be able to dispense that information, we're dealing with adults who are deeply condi-



tioned and not necessarily involved in truly living out their strategy. And of course, there are all kinds of problems that come with that.

A Social Consequence

So we have two very different things here, but they bring with it a social consequence. It's the same thing with the cave people. There is a social consequence of not wanting to mingle with the outsiders, this is social consequence. Social consequence is that it can be much more difficult for these beings to make a living. It just can.

Again, and I'm speaking of that within the context of the way the not-self operates, to begin to see these things in the social dynamic. It's the most important thing that we're looking at here. No one in the history of sociology has ever been able to see the evolution of the environmental patterns that transform the way in which human beings relate to others. It's very, very special. I want you to just have a sense of that.

So, your view here has to be as much sociological in perspective as it is in terms of the personal. In terms of the personal it's not very complex. It's always that case with Design that you have simple surfaces. In terms of the personal you look at this and you see somebody who has markets and they have internal and you know what you can say to them. You know that environments in which it is going to be healthy for them, environments where they're going to meet the least resistance are environments where they combine their living space and their working life; a combination of working space and business life in which their material life brings interaction. That's it.

We have a lot of that now. In many ways the 2nd tone internal is becoming a very powerful force. I live an example of it, in the sense that I live and work at home. This is something that's there in the program. I happen to be upper color nodally, I'm a 6th color shore, so it isn't significant for me and it's not a conditioning factor in the general sense of the word. But it's just interesting to note, again, that the 1st and 2nd colors bring these very basic constructs to the way in which we operate and particularly the way in which we operate or not on the material plane.

Again, with the external it's the same basic presentation. In other words, you have an advantage. Here you can say you have to see that your family, in a sense, is always going to be secondary in terms of the quality of your relationships to your business associations. And not to be guilty about that, because the fact of the matter is by developing those deep relationships in the outside world, you're enhancing not only your material potential, but you're enhancing your own longevity.

Obviously, it says something about the relationship that they're going to have with family. But remember, again we're only seeing an aspect of a holistic view. We're seeing, in essence, one quarter of what the picture is. We're not looking at the design internal, we're not looking at the personality internal, and we're not looking at

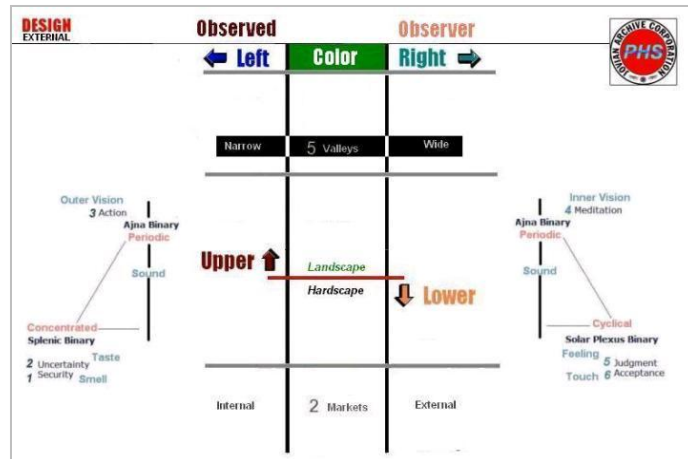


the personality external. We have four fundamental elements that ultimately synthesize as a holistic being.

The Body's Relationship to the Maia

So obviously this is a significant element that is there. And again, it's something to think about in terms of the body and the body's relationship to the maia. In other words, for the cave people this enclosed environment is something that is so healthy for their physical body. These are the kind of people that should never go outside if they don't feel right. Stay inside, stay within the shelter, stay within the closed environment because this is where there is the least resistance, this is where you can be the healthiest.

You know that when you're dealing with market beings, the external beings particularly, you know that for their bodies they need to go out, they need those other specific hardscape environments. And by the way, they end up going into cave like things, but they go in and they come out, just like the internal that has a cave that has a door that is open to the outside and allows them to come in.



The vehicle is comfortable in these environments. It's interesting to note, by the way, because obviously we're going to look at that next week, is that when you get to the 3rd color you really get to something that is, in a sense, very, very limited. These are highly specialized social interactions. The same thing is true for the 4, by the way.

The 1 and 2: The Most Important Environments in the World

I want you to see that there is a real difference here, this foundation, this 1-2, is our world. It's the two most important environments in the world. It is the very basis of the quality of life. It is the very basis of our social interactions and it is all here in these first two nodal colors. You all know that I hadn't even planned originally that I was going to begin to teach that this semester. I was going to start first semester next year. I made the decision to do this because I think it's very important for you for what I've planned for next year to have all the tools that you're going to need.

But in approaching it—this is so huge, because I see it in another dimension. For me, the nodal PHS is as revolutionary to the understanding of social humanity and the social evolution of humanity as the internal is to understanding differentiated



brain function. In other words, it is in a sense its own really extraordinary revolution in understanding the way in which we are designed as beings, as a species, the way we were designed to interact and to understand that we are designed to interact within environments, specific environments. In other words, the way in which true relationships, deep relationships are intended to function, the way in which we evolve to deal with the other goes step-by-step through these very, very basic environments.

Your home, you can see how important it is, home. And think about the way in which this flows in the genetic continuity of all things. You're going to have 1st colors in your design, they're going to be in different places, and you may have it nodally. But it's something to understand that for all of us there is a special connection to this concept. And it is a special connection because it is a physical thing for us, an essential physical ingredient. There are very few human beings who can truly live without one.

And then you get to understand that we were designed to develop strong relationships with our blood, our kin. That's the beginning. And then the next step was to develop strong relationships with those that you could work with. This is the story. And the methodology for both: to develop a relationship with your family, lock them all into a house, and to develop a relationship with the other, create a material circumstance that forces them to work with and ultimately respect and appreciate each other. Ah, it's beautiful. It's just beautiful.

Then you see all those basic relationships that all human beings have. We all have this love/hate, close or not relationships with our families. We all have that. They're the ones that know us the best in a sense. We're the ones that know them so well. We all have these things we can say about our children, our parents, whatever, this knowing that comes from the cave. Then there are these relationships that we have developed outside of the cave, and relationships that have arisen out of our pathway through the material world beginning with school. These are our bonds.

As we move upwards we're going to see that these basic bonds, the foundation of society in civilization, that there is a progression that takes place, that there is a transition and an evolution in this process until we finally get to the 6 and we see what it looks like at the end of this particular cycle of evolution.

The 1-2 Environments are Very Rigid

So whenever you're looking at the 1-2 environments remember that you're looking at something that is very rigid, in the same way that you look at the internal 1-2, the rigid 1-2, the caveman/cavewoman diet and the very, very rigid repetitive menu of the 2, you have to see that this is just as rigid and primitive in its own way.

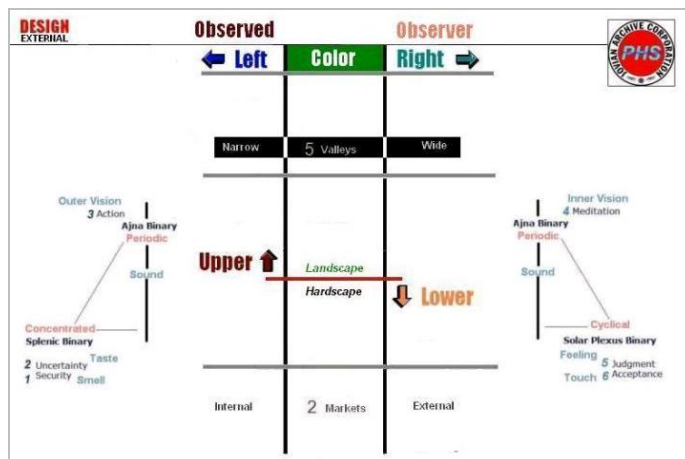
So it's going to be very, very important for people in that sense to align themselves through their process to these environments that are healthy for them. And for us to be able to prepare them for what that brings to them, because there are consequences obviously. It's not like they're children and they're naturally going to be



raised in a way in which they're going to be aligned correctly to what is the right nodal perspective for them.

Naturally Moving to the Environment that is Correct

The not-self is such a mess. It's why we always need to go back to the basics and make sure that people are really following that strategy so they can get the advantage of the cognition and begin to align on the nodal plane. Because in the end it's a beautiful thing, just as it is to know what it is to live by your authority, it is a beautiful thing to see that your vehicle, because it's a signpost that you all need to watch, that your vehicle, when it's correct, will naturally move to the environment that is correct for it. You just will.



That's the magic. And then it's what the personality will do. Will the personality be able to take advantage of it? Will the personality be able to take advantage of the potential of the relationships with the other, all of those things, because, of course, the great dilemma is the personality. And remember that the moment that the not-self steps into this game we lose the cognition, it's all gone,

you can forget about it. We just do. And these people are off in the wrong place, they just are. And they get exactly what they deserve because this becomes the obverse. You go into the wrong place; the not-self leads you to the wrong place so that you can have that perfect wrong place not-self slap. That's what you get.

Speculate on What is Kitchens

Anyway, markets, it's quite something to think about. Please begin to speculate yourselves, because you'll have more fun next week, what the hell is kitchens. Remember that one of the guides for you is to understand what happens when you move from the 1st binary to the 2nd binary in the internal. But it's interesting to speculate on this one; you'll see.

But keep in mind what we're looking at is this transition that takes place in the way in which we socialize, the way in which we interact with the other. And that the 3 is going to have a very interesting dynamic. Ok, folks, a pleasure, as always. You take care and until next week, if you're a 2, enjoy your market; bye for now.

~



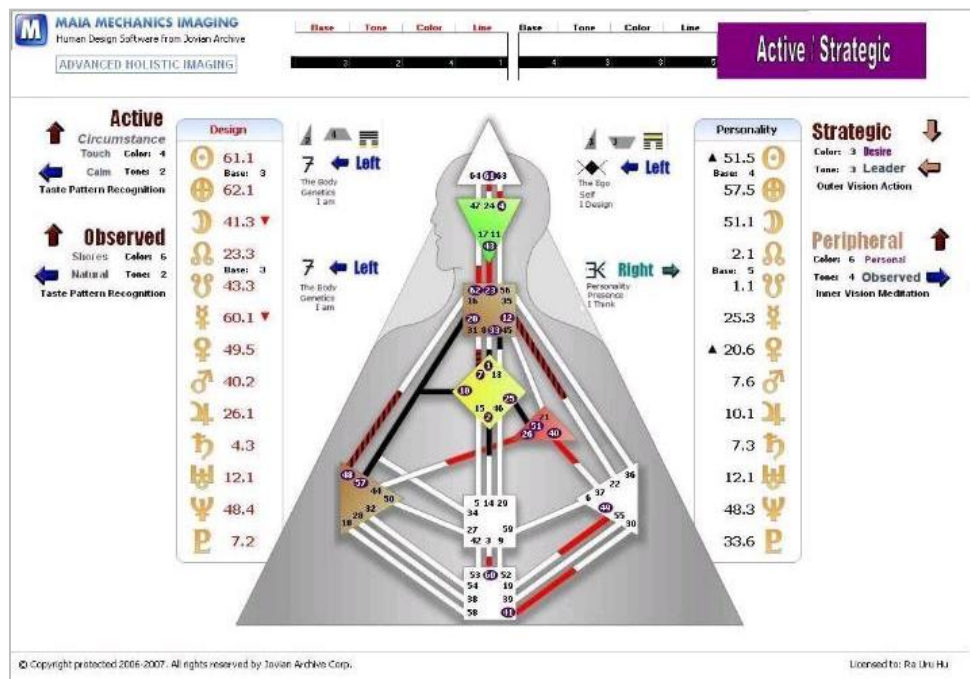
Lecture Four

PHS Nodal Color 3: Kitchens

The Development of the PHS Imaging Program

Before we get into our wonderful story for tonight, our kitchen story, and of course I have set you up so I'm sure you're curious about what kitchens is all about. I do have something I want to show you first. What you're looking at is the beginning of sketching out what Asi Farran and I are working on in terms of developing holistic imaging that will provide a kind of complete guideline to somebody's design right there on the surface so that you can see very easily all of the dimensions that are there in terms of the personality, the design, everything down to the base level.

So, it's something that is very interesting to begin to put together because I appreciate very much the dedication—we were talking about numbers before, this is the 59th lecture in this program. I want you to see what you're moving towards. What we're moving towards is a very deep holistic approach to seeing the being, and being able to see the being in levels of keynoting that are obviously very significant. In other words, once you've had the training and you really understand the terminologies as it were, there is a great deal of information that is available.





And there are many things that we are going to explore. And it's going to be part of the exploration that particularly is going to take place in year three. For example, the simple fact that I am a strategic active, or an active strategic, what does this mean? There are four different varieties. And in these four different variations what we've already seen particularly in the numerical layout that Andrea Wolf provided me, you immediately get to see that there are very specific chain combinations that only exist with certain variations. You can be strategic active, you can be strategic passive, you can be active receptive, you can be passive receptive. You have all of these four different basic variations that are there just on the surface that have yet to be integrated in that sense, what is the difference?

For example, I am somebody who in terms of the tonal infrastructure is Left/Left. And I am Left/Left in relationship to what is in fact the Sun/Earth configuration. You can see here in the nodal configuration I am Right/Left. But you can also see that I am double Left on the body side. Again, I'm only pointing things out in this way to understand that there are levels and levels and levels of analytical potential that are here in just the basic configurations as they emerge. Let alone the understanding of what does it mean that these two bases happen to be the same on the design side and all the various things that come with that.

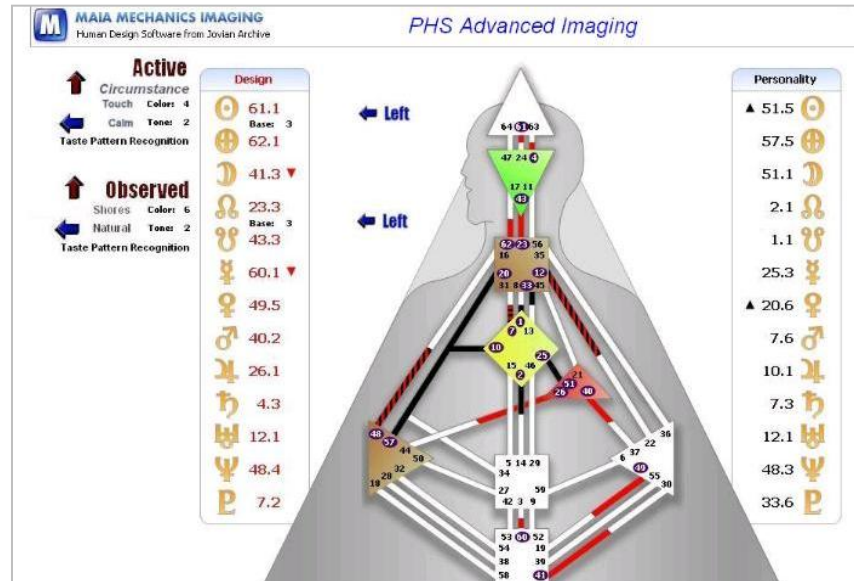
So, the work that we're involved with and not just you, obviously, the students that are involved in Rave Psychology that as we go along these two tracks there is a holistic future, in that sense, that is going to emerge. And one of the things that we're working on is that basically we're going to have three levels of this programming so that there is a specific related level, and obviously within the context of the PHS for example automatically the chains of the PHS will be available in edited form. In other words, you can open up a window and read a description of the chain. There will be all kinds of additional information that will be there, so when you're looking at a client in the context of the PHS you're going to have all the basic information, it just simply will be there in front of you. It will make it a lot easier.

I'm also working on something that I want to be able to create a display chart that is different from the computer-generated view *[image below]*. In other words, a specialized display chart, something like this but more complex, that actually carries all the information you need so that you have it on one piece of paper, and you have the ability to really be able to case file—that's the other thing that's going to be one of the more interesting things about the PHS imaging program is that there is going to be a place where there is a kind of form and basically it's a form that you can fill in digitally. It's a case file form that carries no name. It just carries birth data and it carries circumstantial information.

For example, whether it is a male or a female, whether they have blue eyes or brown eyes, whether they are fair or dark, large boned or small boned, things like that. So that we can actually build up a reference library relative to individual's PHS and begin to see correlations and anomalies and all the things you get when you build a proper database.



So the PHS programming that we are working on is very exciting. I'm hoping that we're going to be able to have a platform level program that will be there perhaps at the beginning of the third year. My goal, obviously, is that at the end of the third year we will have a fully functional PHS program. But I think that we will be able to have some working versions beforehand so that we can get your feedback.



It was very interesting, for example, when we developed the BG5 program, the business programming, that students were given the beta to experiment with and to offer suggestions and this is a very productive thing. I think it's very important that all of you recognize that your contribution to the development of the programming is something that will be very much appreciated. You're the ones that are going to have to use it. I try my best to be able to see what I would like as an information panel so that I don't have to go switching around or clicking on to things to find something else, that I have a synthesis in front of me that gives me all the keys that I need to be able to go into any kind of analysis.

By the way, those are sketches. It is not in any way a guarantee that that's the way ultimately it's going to look. But it's to give you an idea of the levels of information and I thought you have a chance to take a look at my holistic design.

The Transition from the Seven to the Nine-Centered Being: Heat

Anyway, let's get to today's story. Let's move right along so we can get right down to the meat of all this. Oh, I'm sure that if you ponder it you thought about a lot of things and most of the time in a sense you ended up in the kitchen somewhere. This is one of those places that is really very, very interesting for me. It's very special. It's something that I've tried to explain about the transition. I mentioned it earlier today, funny enough, the transition between the seven-centered being and the nine-centered being.



The transition between the seven-centered and the nine-centered being, if we were to look at something at the mundane level that would be a major contributing factor to that is that it would be heat. I've said it many, many times through all the years that I have been teaching that if you measured somebody who was a seven-centered being in terms of their body temperature and a nine-centered being that the nine-centered being is going to be a warmer being. They're just warmer.

And the heat is something that is absolutely essential. It is the domesticating of fire and the ability to break down flesh with fire, the easy energy that that was able to provide. It is something to really understand that when we're standing here on this cusp, because it really is a cusp, we are standing on a cusp between what is the old, what is truly seven centered, and what is the new, what is really nine centered.

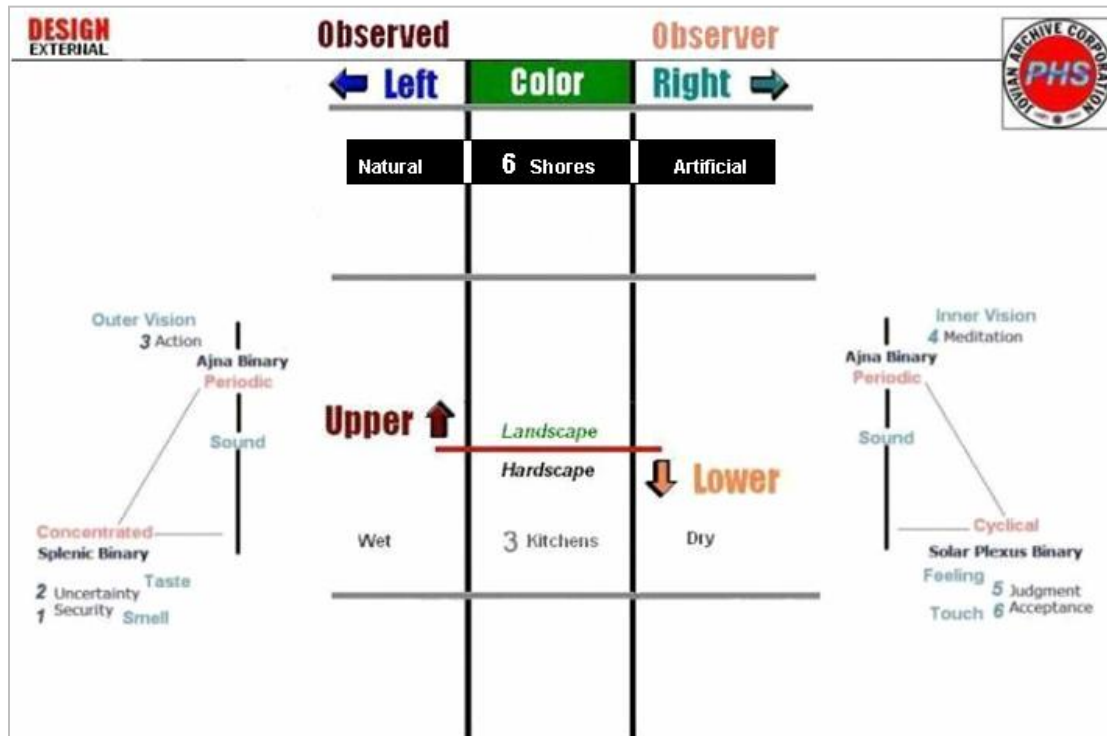
Now, again it's a way to grasp this. It's not something to take absolutely literally, but again you see the same thing in the development of tone. In other words, we see that 1, 2 and 3, which are the tones of the infrastructure of what it is to be human is the bedrock of what a seven-centered being was. It was the seven-centered being. And we know that what's coming, this complexity at this tonal level, we know very clearly that this is going to be the rave and this is where the rave is going to emerge.

So, we have a dividing line that is here. We have the transition from that outer to that inner vision. We have this shifting between the 3 and the 4. It's one of those magical places, whether you see it in the line in the hexagram, or you see it within the construct of color, or you see it within tone, this is a schism that is there. It is an unstable frequency that we best understand through color and through the concept of transference.

The 3: Change Conditions by Heat

Still, it is something to really understand this is a transition point. So, when we're looking at the 3—it was the same discussion that I had with you when we were looking at the internal. If we go back to the internal and we think about the 3, the 3 introduced something that was very interesting. And remember that the 3 and 4 were bundled together in what are the manipulative ones, the ones that have to change things. Either have to change the circumstance or change the condition.

And of course we see very clearly that the 3 changes the condition by heating things up. This is its primary. With technology, because this is a cusp place, then comes the possibilities of the other side; that is, preservation that is possible through freezing and the development of different kinds of temperature modulations for different kinds of systems. But fundamentally, this was all about heating up. That's why on the Left you get the hot, the heating up. And this heating up was absolutely essential if there was going to be any transformation biologically in humanity, if there was going to be the openness to the mutative jump.



Industrial Revolution/Global Warming

Think about the Industrial Revolution, because it's really a classic example. This was the first time that humanity organized vast efforts enclosed in giant buildings developing and making, manufacturing all kinds of things and using, to begin with particularly steam, using the release of and the creation of heat. And everything started to heat up. What we call global warming today is a by-product of the Industrial Revolution. In terms of the life of the earth where a human life, an 84-year human life, is the equivalent to a half breath of the earth, the industrial age was just a little wincey little breath ago or so.

Suddenly there is this emergence of warming up. And it's not just the outside warming up. I know some people find it amusing that I am somebody who publicly is in favor of global warming. As a matter of fact, I get a kick out of it. I infuriate the parents of the friends of my children, because this is a big cause for people. It's the latest version of Save the Earth, or one of those things. So there are all these people desperately concerned about global warming. And I'm not desperately concerned about global warming. As a matter of fact, I finally found a reason to finally and completely break with George Bush because as long as he was against global warming I had to give him his due. Now finally I can really detest the man, because he has given his *sop to Cerberus* for that one.



Mutative Environments

Anyway, heat, it's all about heat. It's all about warming up. And of course, this is one of the most important environments to think about when one thinks about the potential for mutation. These are mutative environments. It's also interesting that as mutative environments they are very likely environments that can carry contagions. Contagions, for example, that thrive in the wet or thrive in the dry or don't, vice versa. And it's always something to keep in mind about these particular heated up environments.

But it's something really to grasp about these kitchens and to understand what they are. They're places in which the temperature is changed. Now, of course, in terms of the evolutionary process, the temperature gauge was always being turned up. I will never forget the first time that I went to the American desert. I entered into a world where everything was air-conditioned.

And it's fascinating to think about it within this context. In other words, we have gotten to the point where the technology itself is not just interested in the heating up of the environment, but the fact is you can't stop it now. You know all these politicians running around with their Kyoto Treaties and their "this and that," their five-year plans, and ten-year plans, and their carbon trades and their "this" and their "that." You cannot stop the momentum of what's been started hundreds and hundreds of years ago. No matter what they give you in figures, this thing is going to run its course. If it runs its course it brings about a vast climatic change in about 1,000 years or so. But nothing is going to stop it.

And one of the more interesting things about it is in a sense the technology of being able to alter the environments to being cold, is also a technology that makes it possible to survive in climates that are going to be made inhabitable by the changes that are going to take place in the climate. But all of this is too late.

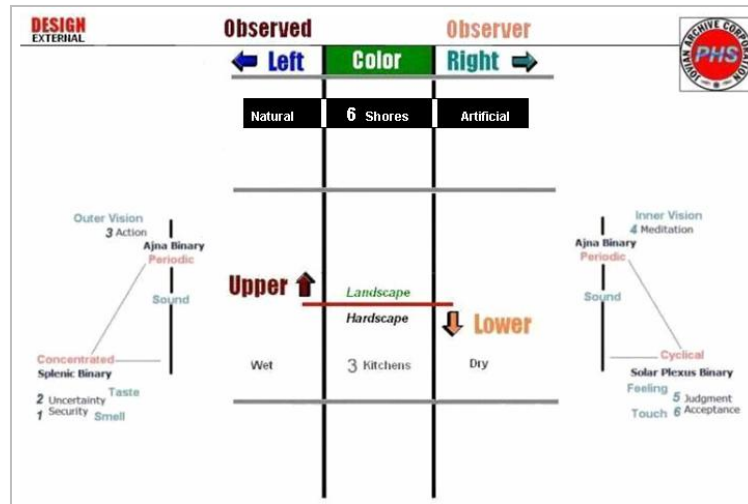
2027 is around the corner. And all of this has been nothing more than a build up to that event. And that event is going to unleash its own forces. And there is nothing that is going to stop this progression. It's not that I do not empathize with those that are going to be displaced, or the dilemmas that are going to arise out of this climate change. But then again, our species has gone through climate change many, many, many times. This is not something that is unfamiliar to us in our genetics. And we are going through it again. The point is to get through it correctly, as yourself.

Kitchens

Ok, so let's get to kitchens. Kitchens are something different. For example, you go to an air-conditioned mall on a hot day, that's a kitchen. Any environment in which the temperature—remember how we talked about the temperature in relationship to the internal when we're talking about the 3rd, we're talking about this hot/cold. And of course, the dilemma arises, what is hot, what is cold. Body temperature is the mean; below body temperature, above body temperature.



In other words, the kitchen in that sense is an artificially changed environment. Remember, it is hardscape. This is not about going from different outdoor environments into different mini-climates if you know what I mean. In other words, this is about environments in which the temperature is changed. Now, the most important one is the heat environment, the hot environment because the keys here are not about hot and cold, this is one of the things that is so interesting about it. That is, the keys are obvious here, the keys are wet and dry, so we have to look at that in a moment and deconstruct that for a moment.



Hot/Cold

But I want you to think about the hot and cold environment because they are part of the kitchen. In other words, they serve different purposes. And the way in which I can explain this to you is the only way to see the difference is to see the difference in terms of the larger role of what kitchens were there for in the first place. They were never there for the cold, because the cold is anti-mutative to the point that we think about the potential of suspended animation and we think about that in terms of freezing cold temperatures where everything is slowed down to just before disappearing, in a sense.

What we have is a binary between mutative and non-mutative. Think about that as a being. Think about somebody calling you up and you're going to have an important meeting to make an important decision about whatever, if you go into a hot environment, let's say that it's a fairly warm day, if you go into a place that doesn't have any air conditioning, maybe they just have fans and it's particularly warm, that's going to be more mutative than going into an icy cold air conditioned restaurant. It's different; different impact, different affect.

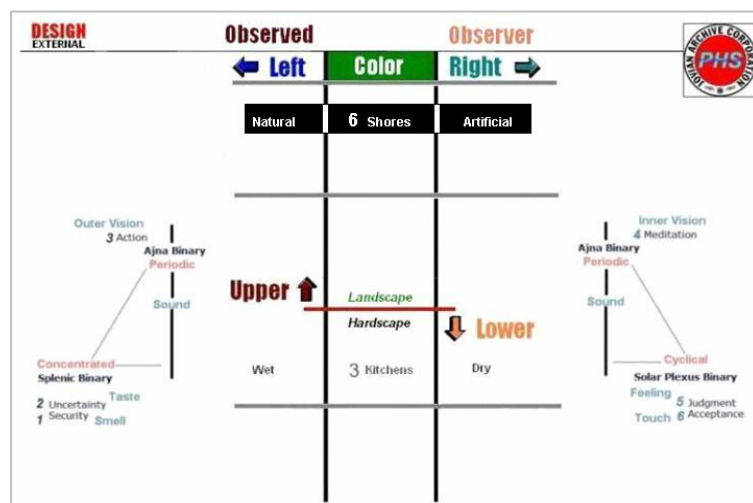
And of course, it's not about a matter of choosing it— isn't it delicious what the mind wants to do the moment it finds something out—oh, I know what I can do with that. It can't do anything with it. It can do something to you. If you're not aware, you're always going to end up in the wrong environments at the wrong temperature, so to speak. And of course, if you're at the wrong temperature then you're not going to be able to take advantage, if I can put it that way, of the potential for you in that particular environment.



So this hot/cold is very interesting. It is a way of slowing things down, it's a way of speeding things up. So your understanding of kitchen, you have to see this as a mutative environment, internal mutative environment. And the warmer it is, the more mutative it is. And the cooler it is, the more it shuts things down.

The Left: Wet

Let's look at the Left for a moment, this wet. Now, obviously we have two things here. We have humidity and obviously and we have aridness, or we have the dryness that's on the other side. But let's think about it in another way. Let's think about the kinds of environments that that leads one to.



One of the interesting things about the nature of the 3rd in any configuration is that it shares this border with something that is so different. In other words, there is an aspect of landscape that emerges here. And it has to do with the conditions of the landscape as they affect the inner environment.

In other words, it's not about whether or not—the natural humidity, for example, is not humidity that is in fact in one of those

kitchens. It is the humidity generally speaking that is there in the environment or there in the neighborhood, the zone, whatever the case may be. So there is a conditioning factor about the environment.

One of the things that shows up with these people is that there is a tendency constantly to try to adjust the inner complexity of their personal environment or their home. Those people, for example, that invest in dehumidifiers, and those people that invest in humidifiers. In other words, this ongoing battle of trying to find that right level of humidity or not that's necessary for you.

And whenever you think about this binary, this polarity between the dry and the humid, understand that this becomes one of those things that's just there in human beings. It is something that we are very aware of. It is very, very basic. And one of the things that is interesting about it is that the wet sets mutation into motion, but the dry preserves it. So, again we have this relationship of the wet with the mutation. And again, this is the whole thing about understanding the Left side, its seven-centered inheritance.

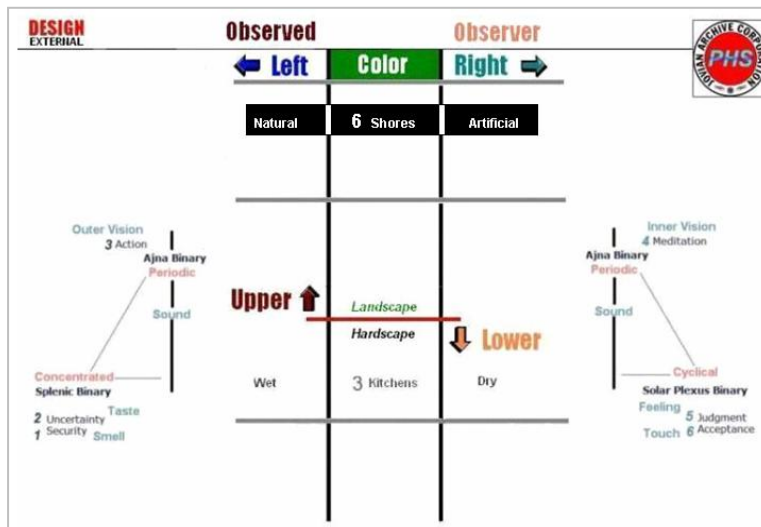


The Nodes: Relationships That are Mutative or Not

When we look at the nodes, everything is about our relationship to the other. And what it means within the context of the 3rd color is whether our relationships with the other are going to be mutative or not. And remember when I say whether they are going to be mutative or not, it does not mean that mutative is good. Mutative is change, but it doesn't mean it's good. It doesn't mean it is better. It doesn't mean it's preferred. It's just the other.

That other person, maybe being with them in that space that it's better that there is no mutation. Maybe you are somebody that does not want to be mutated. When you think about it from this perspective, the Left is always looking for mutation and the Right is always avoiding it. And the Left by its very nature looks for things, and the Right does not. Have you ever noticed how incredible the outside looks after a

rain? How clear everything is? How suddenly you can see colors that you never saw before. There is this magic for the Left. The Left is ultimately so visual. And the wet environment is the environment in which there are all these different ways that light works.



If you're correct and you're Left and you're 3rd color PHS, then your environment is naturally humid. It doesn't mean that it has to be soaking wet,

you don't have to be in the tropics. And if you're not in that environment, it means that you have something to watch. I don't think there is anything more important in Human Design than signposts. This is a deeply personal process that we all go through. It's nobody else's, it's ours. And verification along the way, encouragement along the way is deeply valuable.

You don't have to feel uncomfortable. If you're designed to be the kind of person that is going to thrive in terms of its relationship with others because of the level of humidity and you happen to be in a dry place, well, wait and see what happens. You can only move according to your nature. You can only move according to your inner authority. It's only your inner authority that will take you anywhere.

After all, none of these things are essentials for a healthy life and a life in which you are basically aware, basically with a good surface intelligence, what it means for somebody that just takes type for what it is as a key for making decisions and they just practice that. It does not necessarily mean that they will ever recognize the



places where they belong, because they will not see with eyes that can see. This is the great dilemma of the mind. It doesn't matter how perfect the body can be in its response to care, how magnificent the vehicle is the moment it is given its due and its respect, that the moment that it is honored that it takes over its authority and it just knows precisely what to do, where to go, how to get there, but it doesn't mean that the mind sees that, recognizes it, knows where it is.

Most passengers are struggling saying, where are we, why are we here, I want to be this and I want to be that. I want to do this and I want to do that. It's a long way from that level of consciousness to get down to a place where you know, your nodes are in synch; but, then again, how important it is. What are we going to do without those forces that mutate? We need these forces of mutation. And more than that, we need that when mutation takes hold that it is preserved.

The Right: Dry

With this shift to the Right, we've had a long mutative history. And with this shift over to the Right what we get is the end of this mutative crash course that takes us through this heat generated phenomena until we finally have the emergence of the Solar Plexus. And in the moment that we do that, we turn off mutation. And we preserve what has been gained, what is new. We preserve it so we can set its foundation for the future. That it can be stable as a mutation in the world for what is not now.

This kitchen is an absolutely fantastic place. And of course, you can see the outcome of that. You can see what has happened to us. Everybody, just about everybody works in the kitchens. Within this deconstructed understanding of it, the office buildings that are air-conditioned and heated and this and that, there are all kinds of these kitchen environments that are part of the success story of seven-centered mutation. Funny enough they all have their little wet sprinkler systems inside.

The Kitchen

It's not what you thought. It doesn't mean, by the way, that the kitchen in kitchen isn't valid. Oh, it is. A kitchen is a deeply mutative place, potentially, food is quite a thing. We well understand that within the context of PHS. And you can see in the resonance of the 3rd nodal color with the internal, you can see the importance of how the 3 needs to have a relationship to the kitchen and its food that it needs to be the controller of that environment that it needs to manipulate that environment. It can turn things up, it can turn things down.

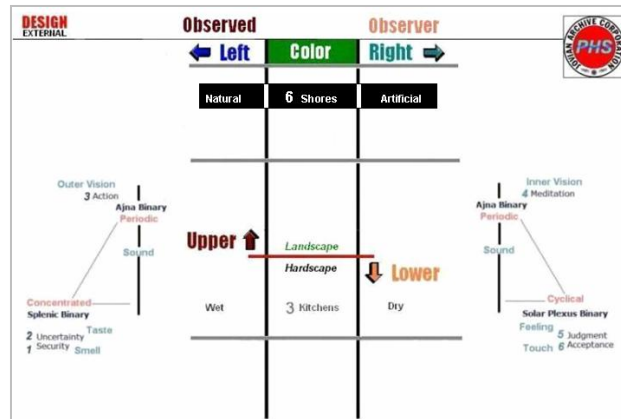
It's particularly impressive when you see it within the context of the dry, these arid environments, these dry places. You get a lot of that, as an example, in modern cities, in flats, in apartment buildings in northern countries where you have this very, very dry heating. You have a vast market in companies that sell all kinds of variations of grease for people's lips to keep them functional. Dry is something that has



gone beyond just the natural, has gone into a by-product of the way in which we have developed our social connection to each other.

Of course, the dry also has its significance in the deepest sense in this sense of this is what preservation is all about. And it's so important to see that though the 5, 6 as we look at it from the 1,2 perspective, if you take a tonal perspective of the development of cognition and you take this journey all the way around from this deep, deep concern about survival and yet the need to transcend survival in order to become more than just survival, that by the time you get all the way around to this loop on the other side that everything that has driven us, that has become what's important to us, we've taken all the mutation so seriously, all of those mutations were never, in essence for our benefit. They were all there to get to this place so that the mutation can come to an end.

And you can see where it begins to actually do its work, because it begins to do its work in resonance to the 3, and of course, where else to look, these relationships, the resonance in the 3 in this bridge that is broken, this world that is divided, this cognitive potential that is separated in this moment in this frequency space between that 3 and the 4, in a sense, a magical place, a jumping place, a mutative place; but, all the pressure to mutate stops at the line.



That is why everything is so strict down here, all the conditions of the internal, all these very specific environments, it's all controlled pressure pushing to be able to jump across this line. But in fact, this imaginary line is the end of this process and something new emerges. And this is the end of a process, truly the end of human mutation and the development of humanity through its mutative potential and the beginning of something new. And something new that is going to be preserved. It's being stored from the very moment of its emergence. This capacity of the 4, this capacity to deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply take in, take it all in and preserve it and hold on to it, but do not let it change. No more change.

So the kitchen is a strange place, it really is. It is the engine of the program's evolutionary surface. This is where it all happens, in these environments, with these beings who trigger mutation or not. That's an environment where the other can be cooled down, or the other can be heated up, because it's always that potential to mutate or not.

Providing People a Schema

One of the things that you have to keep in mind when you get to the point when you begin to use this information to guide other people, one of the things to recognize is



that they need to see it from the point of view of what you are providing them, in essence, is a schema. If you take a course to learn how to write, write a story, they will teach you, not necessarily that's the right thing to do, but nonetheless, to write a schema. Basically, that is a kind of step-by-step little notes of where the story is going to go, to write out this story.

That's what you have when you show somebody what is their holistic design. You're showing them a schema. But it is their life that has to fill it in. you're not writing the story for them. They cannot decide when and how and if they will take advantage or not of this environment, whether they will follow their strategy or not.

I always loved Lao Tzu. It is so obvious to me that what happens happens. It does. And no matter how deeply I understand the mechanics, the mechanics reveal what happens, not what happens changes the mechanics, you know. It's just the mechanics revealing what happens. So, this is there in the being as a schema for the story of its true self. Not the story of its not-self, but the story of its true self. And the story of its true self is made up of many, many components.

Eliminating Resistance

This is not something to grab for, but it is something to deeply understand. Because the moment you become aware of what is environmentally correct for you, in other words, what is correct for you in your relationship to the other because again, after all, you have to see it in that context. Those are environments that are healthy for you in terms of your relationship with the other because it allows you to eliminate for yourself resistance, and at the same time it allows you to protect yourself from conditioning. It is also beneficial to you in the long term in terms of your well-being, in terms of your longevity. The more resistance you eliminate in your life, the greater the potential for the longevity.

And the major place you can eliminate resistance, because almost all resistance comes from the other, is that in dealing with others in which you have common and regular contact, to be in environments that are healthy for you are only going to benefit you in the long run. But this is something that has to emerge as a by-product of the correctness of your life.

This is not about the reason; this is about having a program in which you can see that naturally you will fill out all of its details. This is the parameter, because even in this sense as we look at it here you have to see that this is a generic. It's a generalization. We're not seeing it within the context of the whole picture of that being, that holistic image that I started you off with today. We're not seeing it that way. We're down here in a learning place, deconstructing things and looking at what their values are.

But I want you to see the practical of this. The practical is that the realization, the recognition, the understanding, the sensing, the knowing, whatever you want to call it of what is environmentally correct for you is something that sinks into your system. It will be more natural for you to move towards that. And the thing that will



guide you is always the same thing that guides you. The only thing that can guide you is your inner authority.

When you present this knowledge, which by the way you won't be allowed to do until you graduate, it really is about giving people a promise that is kind of like a golden carrot. What I understand about the nodal color is that the elimination of resistance has an enormous impact on the life. Not just the holy grail of living long and healthy. The elimination of resistance allows for the retention of an enormous amount of neural capacity far beyond what is natural at later points in one's life.

Long Term Well-Being

Most people haven't really thought out clearly all the emphasis that Human Design has placed on the Uranian cycle, the Kiron return, the Uranian opposition being the half-life of a human, this 84-year cycle is really quite something, and to understand that the infrastructure has to be able to adapt to that. There's no point in living to old age if one is fundamentally a vegetable and one is part of the vast plague of people who have deteriorating neural capacity, senility, Alzheimer's, all of these things.

One of the keys in understanding the nodal environment is that it is this environment that you have to find the nurturing environment that is going to allow you to benefit from living longer. Otherwise, there's no point. The benefit of living longer if you remain relatively physically healthy, if you remain sharp mentally, this is what matters and this is where it's so important.

It's not so much about any kind of strategic concept about how one can take advantage of these environments. I use those kinds of illustrations just to show you what it means, but it's to really see that these environments are very important for one's long term well-being. You're not going to see any great short-term advantages to it. It's about long-term well-being. It's about what happens when you're aligned to your correct geometry for a long time in your life, you really begin to benefit. You begin to benefit in so many ways that are far beyond the obvious.

Kitchens: Can be Any Hardscape

The nodes are something that we need to see with eyes that are truly respectful of how deep their value is. I'm only scratching the surface of this now, because in fact it's where we have to be to begin with, to understand what this term means, to understand what it comes from. And again, it's a matter of scale. We had seven-centered beings for about 85,000 years. All of this is taking place very quickly now. The last 300, 400 years, bang, whoosh—this is a real radical change that's taking place. And throughout the history of humanity, throughout the history of the seven-centered being going right up to 1781, the kitchen was just basically that place that created the heat that created the mutation, the fireplace, the cooking pot, all of these various states, the change in the way in which the food acted as chemistry in the body.



Now, obviously, it has taken on a totally different context. We have this rapid, rapid, rapid expansion in which the early programs have reached their level of incompetence. It's awkward to use the original term—kitchen—because in the deconstructed context you can see it can be any kind of environment. It just has to do with the basic factors of temperature and humidity. But it could be any hardscape, any hardscape that can be manipulated, that can be controlled.

It is a fascinating thing to be able to see that the program is so precise. Every single one of us has this incredible unique way. For example, you can have a very different cognition for what is your nodal environment that susses that out. You don't have access to that in any conscious sense, you don't. But if you understand it then maybe if your passenger isn't absorbed in mind things, that your passenger can observe you taking advantage of that very cognition, because it's there.

This is the magic that lies underneath. And most human beings, let's face it, most human beings cannot get past the not-self and never will. It's quite something. And being in your experiment is good for you, but it is only part of the battle because you have to deal with the mind in the end.

For us from the point of view of PHS we can build a perfect machine. Oh, boy can we give you a good machine, real clean and sweet and mean, the kind of brain that will just do perfect service for you. We can give you a vehicle that is ready to align itself to exactly what is correct for it environmentally in its relationship with the other and give you all of it. Will you use it? All these not-selves, they don't use that. They don't take any advantage of that. And then of course, everything gets distorted.

So, we have a dilemma on our side. It's why in the end that everything is holistic, because we can help perfect the body, there is no question of that. But you have to have a willing passenger to get anywhere near this level of awareness. And yet, in order to have a willing passenger it has to understand these things. It has to know that they exist. It has to be educated.

Giving Others the Opportunity to Enter into the Experiment of PHS

Our work is to give those who are ready an opportunity to enter into the experiment of PHS. I don't think you're ready just because you know Design. I don't think you're ready just because you follow your Strategy and Authority. I think you can only be ready when you're ready. And only you know that. I don't think there's any timing; I don't think there's any pressure. As a matter of fact, this is the classic example of what I've said all along about this knowledge that it was intended for children. I think this is a very difficult thing to be committed to as an adult. I think it's quite an accomplishment to actually get to that state.

But it's something to grasp that our basic work is being able to open up the possibility for people that they can begin to change their attention and begin to see their body not as their problem, but really as their solution. And I don't think that most human beings grasp that, and that we're really here to show them those solutions



that if they do treat the body according to their specific differentiation, what that means for them, what it means for them to become an authority.

It Takes Time

And also to understand something, I was never shy in the beginning of this process in telling people that it took time. Everything takes time. From the beginning that I started to do readings with people I would tell them seven years, seven years to de-condition. And that's not seven idle years; it's seven years in the process. And those seven years is a long time, and yet it isn't. It passes like nothing. And as you're moving through it you get to the midpoint and you get to the critical shift in cellular information. The knowledge that you've been learning begins to integrate into the way in which you live. You begin to speak what you tried to understand. You begin to live a process.

And yet, at the end of those seven years there is no reward, not in the obvious sense. Everybody has their own recognition that they have been through. Everybody has their own way of telling that story of what it's like at the end of that process. But that is, in fact, the beginning and only the beginning. I'm coming to the end of my third seven-year cycle. Every cycle is another adventure at another level. And when you finish the first seven-year cycle you begin to go deeply into the beginnings of you. It can be very difficult that 8th, 9th, 10th year. It's a process.

And somewhere along the line slowly but surely the passenger begins to recede in importance and opportunities arise to complete the holistic process. The moment that you enter into PHS you put tremendous pressure on the mind, because you change the way in which it's being stimulated, you change the way in which it's physically working, you change the way in what neuron paths are being used. It's very challenging.

And of course, it is necessary to be in a stage where you have the tools to give your mind something to watch for, to look at, and to see. We have the answers for the body. It's a wonderful thing. But to fulfill this process you have to get to the passenger. You do not get to the passenger without PHS. And I don't think that anyone who is Right sided has a real chance to develop the sensory capacities of the Right, that is, PHS Right sided unless they follow their PHS regimen, I don't think it's possible.

But you have to be ready. And ultimately you're the ones who are going to be certified as professionals, and you're the ones that have to carry the integrity of this knowledge. And you have to make sure that everyone understands there is a time for things. In all my career I have held things back until the right time, because there is a right time to release information, there is a right time to change the level of the consciousness in those you are trying to be of assistance to.

Anyway, so it goes. To all of you, you take care, enjoy yourself. Until next time, bye for now.

~





Lecture Five

PHS Nodal Color 4: Mountains

I've been looking forward to this one because this one is—well; they're all interesting, but anyway. Ok, PHS Nodal Color 4 and we have this wonderful mountain. Let's get right into it.

Nodal PHS for me is one of those highly specialized areas of knowledge that have in their own way really vast ramifications about what kind of quality of life we can have. Again, it's something to see that as we look at each of these things and we deconstruct them and we see them as mechanical aspects, that within the holistic picture, if one is operating correctly, ultimately these are the environmental zones that are going to be beneficial.

However, there is a fundamental truth about logic and about taking information in that is logical and correct. It allows us to be in so many ways more sensitive, and to be more sensitive of the maia. I described the other day that the most extraordinary thing to understand about the maia is that it gets denser every day. And it has been getting denser and denser particularly over the last 100 years. There is this incredible thickness to the illusion.

The Movement to Landscape

It is not an easy thing for any human being to be able to operate correctly without guidance. And in order to deal with the maia, to be able to have the tuning fork that allows you to focus in a way that is going to be productive for you or take in experience in way that is going to be productive for you. It is particularly fascinating for me in this transition here between the lower hardscape, or what we understood in the internal as very specific conditions, and moving in this evolutionary pattern to the landscape.

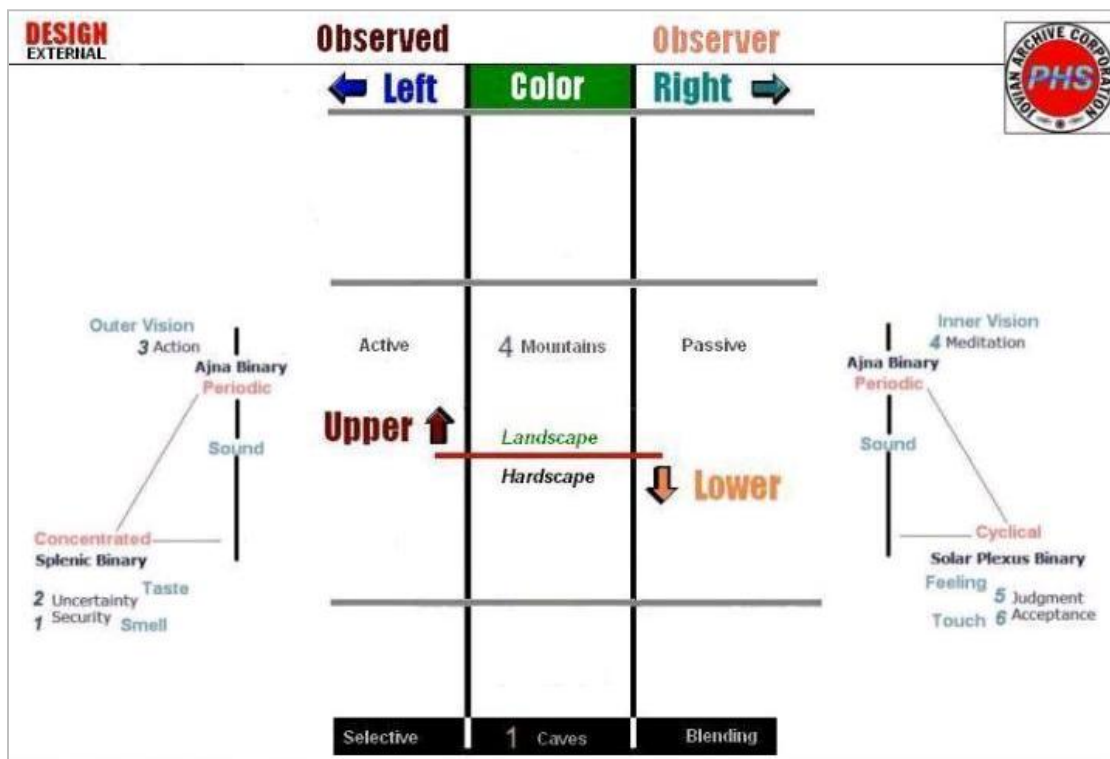
And of course, in this movement to the landscape there's something that has to be grasped in terms of this evolutionary movement. It is what we are looking at. And it is always something to keep in mind. And it means the moment that we cross the barrier here, this barrier between the lower and the upper is the moment that the environment itself or the tools that we have to manipulate environment, affect the environment, whatever the case may be, the tools we have to affect ourselves are all things that are going to be part of whatever the particular nodal PHS happens to be.

Let me give you a basic example of that in the deconstruction of this wonderful name: mountains. I love it. And what does it bring to mind? You know these



kitschy paintings of snow covered mountain peaks, the Alps, the Rockies, the Andes, you name it—Kilimanjaro before global warming, or whatever. But nonetheless, it brings to mind that kind of concept, that concept of highly elevated zones.

Obviously, there is an essence of literal truth in this. In other words, that elevation is a key in the environmental perfection for these beings. But, elevation has many different values. So let me deconstruct mountains for you, and let me tell you what mountains are really about, because in a sense it's rather amusing, at least from my perspective.



Mountains are About Oxygen

Mountains are about oxygen. If you go up high enough, there are a number of things that happen. You have less oxygen that is available to your body, to your brain. It is more fatiguing if you're not used to it because of the fact that there is less oxygen that is available. It can be debilitating if you get high enough up. There are people who die of oxygen starvation, mountain climbers at enormous peaks, or whatever.

But the key ingredient in this is the level of oxygen. Now, it's just something rather interesting to think about. Mountain people are people who are not intended to have dense levels of oxygen in their environment. And of course, in that you could deduce dense levels of oxygen in themselves. Now, that's interesting in certain connotations. For example, alcohol is an oxygenator. That is, the by-product of taking



alcohol into your body is that it increases the amount of oxygen in your brain. On the other hand, if you were going to take mescaline, a mind altering hallucinogenic, the net result is that you are going to strip oxygen from the brain.

And it's interesting to just think about those two variants, if you will. That is, the manipulation of oxygen in the body is what generally we refer to as the impact of drugs, of all kinds, by the way. From tea and coffee and all the various varieties we're talking about. However, because I don't mean to digress because it's rather interesting just to see the associations that arise out of just the oxygen itself. There are ways of reducing oxygen in your body without climbing to a mountain top.

It's one of my standing jokes, I'm a lifelong smoker. I can remember when I began my journey in being this messenger that, particularly when I first landed in the United States and the New Age was just taking hold and everybody was trying to grow angel wings and there I was dressed in black, chain smoking cigarettes. I would always get the same thing. I wouldn't get: why do you smoke? I would get this accusatory: you smoke. And I always had a very cute retort, which did not please these people one bit. I would describe the journey for wisdom that one takes when one wanders in the Himalayas. And I would give them a kind of New-Agey setting, the search for truth and whatever. And there you are climbing way up above Katmandu and you sit down on the side of the hill and suddenly you have an epiphany. That epiphany was brought to you by reduced oxygen in your brain.

One of the impacts of the tars that are associated with things that we smoke is that the tar affects the cilia of the lungs. These are sort of like little cleansing fingers. It sort of coats them and dirties them up. Of course, what that actually produces is that it lowers the level of oxygen that is available to the body. I just simply told these people that I liked to be at high levels in the Himalayas, and it's not always possible so I smoke instead. Which I thought was very cute, which on occasion I think they found rather infuriating.

But nonetheless, it's true, which is something else. It is a reducer of oxygen in the brain. And I am a fan of the reduction of oxygen in the brain. I think that that is marvelous for the potential of awakening in any kind of human being. And it's the first thing you have to crack.

So mountains are actually very interesting. They're interesting in terms of elevation and elevation in its relationship to oxygen. Now, on the plain old-fashioned mundane level, there is a difference in the level of oxygen between being on the ground floor and the 20th floor of some building, whatever the case may be. Obviously, there are differences. There are differences between the valley and the mountain-side, and all of these things.

But it's relative. It is not about just the specific elevation. For example, to be in a low-lying area in which you have the high ground. Again, there is a value in that. But if you dig really deep underneath here, and it's the place that's so interesting is that it really is about the brain and the ability to be able to provide an environment that nurtures the brain.

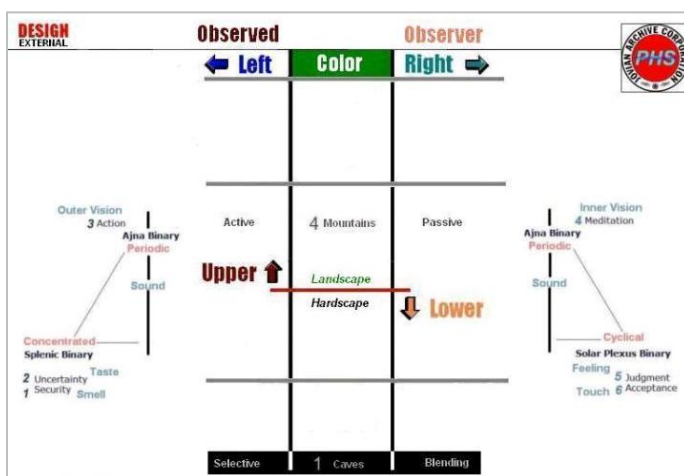


For example, Alzheimer's, one of those dreaded things of old age, any of the problems of old age are problems that can be found here and ameliorated here, because this is so deeply tied to the longevity program that we're going to be able to live out according to how we live our lives. It seems to me that those that have the highest levels of brain oxygen are the ones most likely to have brain deterioration. And I say that relative to those that are going to be, in that sense, 4th color beings, who are going to be in transference and they are not going to be at elevations that are correct for them, and in fact are going to be increasing the oxygen level in their brain which in essence dumbs them down.

Of course, if you're in an environment in which you are dumbed down, it means that you don't gain any benefits from that environment. After all, the nodes are setting us up for a trajectory that is correct for us. If the whole system is dumbed down, it's not going to do a very good job. As a matter of fact, it's not going to do the job at all. There is this interesting correlation between the intellectual potential here. This is about not just simply a healthy brain, but a specifically long lasting brain. In other words, this may be somebody whose other parts of their body may deteriorate normally in the aging process, but will retain a certain vitality in terms of their mental processing late into life.

Correct Elevations: Less Wear and Tear of Oxygen

This is something that is certainly a sign of the potential that is there in this nodal 4th color. That is, if you are oriented to the Right elevations then what you're going to



do is you're going to take away the wear and tear of the oxygen. Most people don't really get it about oxygen. I don't remember this guy's name. He was wonderful. He was American. I think he was an anthropologist, a poet. He died about 10 years ago or so. He had some television programs that he ran.

Anyway, one of those programs, I think he wrote a book about it, I think he was quite famous, was a book about humans are fire. And it was very appealing to me as an Aries. It was a fabulous perception. That is, looking at human life from the point of view of oxygen and what oxygen really is. Nobody likes rust on the side of their car. But that's oxygen. Oxygen is a corrosive and it is a powerful, powerful corrosive. You would not want to breathe pure oxygen. That's quite something. It is a corrosive.



The enormous amount of oxygen in the brain literally kills brain cells. It is a corrosive agent. So when you think about alcoholism or any of the dilemmas associated with the abuse of alcohol, specifically, is to understand the damage that that does in the sense in terms of the function and the function ability of the brain itself. Obviously, 4th tonal PHS beings are intended to maintain their intellectual interest throughout life. It is clear to me—it's one of the things that I find so interesting about it because it's really oriented towards a mind that is not ready to get old. A mind that's not ready to just tirelessly repeat the mental patterns. That there is still curiosity, that there is still interest, all of these things.

For example, my own mother who is 95 reads a minimum of two or three books a week. She's very active on the mental plane. She obviously at 95 has a body that is relatively deteriorated. It is only natural. My assumption would be that—we don't have time for her—she's probably 4th color. And what is interesting about that is that as long as I have known her she's always lived on the high ground, which is interesting. And she does not use any alcohol.

So, these are indications for me of a color resonance here to what this theme is. And it's interesting to watch this, because you get to see that the showcase of the gray set are these octogenarians and further, who have these crisp, interested, delighted, almost childlike minds, the ones that are going back to University at 85 and all this kind of stuff. It's one of the things to see that this is one of the aspects that is built in here.

Correct Environments Extend Vitality

Remember, we're looking at longevity themes. This is one of those magic places. There were always those people that would say, do you know how long we live, and all this kind of stuff. But it's something really to understand in our relationship to these environments is that these environments are the environments that so diminish resistance that there is this extended vitality that is there. And thematically when we're dealing with this 4—let's look at the dilemmas of the 4. For example, the vulnerability of the 4 body, the vulnerability to exhaustion, to fatigue, the vulnerability to infection, all that vulnerability; and on the other side of it this incredible ability to be able to influence, to be able to externalize, to be able to network, to be able to do all of those things on the other side of it.

What we're really looking at in that sense is that you can see the roots of the need for the intelligence. In other words, one of the things that I always talk about 4th line beings is their dilemma with discernment. In other words, they need to invest in the potential of others, so they have to be very careful about whom they invest in, otherwise they're going to waste their resources. This is a matter of discernment. Discernment is rooted in the capacity to be intelligent and it means that you need to take in the right kinds of information.

The other thing is that this is the 4 environment, at least from the color perspective and in understanding that this is about taking the high ground. Of course, in English that has a number of values as an expression. It means taking the morally right



ground, or in our case the correct ground. It's one of the things to see, if you're somebody who is a nodal 4—by the way, before I go any further anybody in the classroom with a PHS nodal 4?

Anyway, this is something to see about it's not enough just to be correct. Correctness operates in movement. To be correct is so within yourself. This is the whole problem with the internal; the internal is really simple to get at. We know that. Basic PHS internal is a very straightforward thing, here's your regimen, and here is your sensory focus.

But the moment that we come over here we come into something different. That is, the correctness has to lead to a line of connection with the other. And it is in this place of needing to connect with the other, which is the life itself, is that in connecting with the other that there is a natural environment. The fact is that most human beings, because they have been conditioned all of their lives, just because they enter into this experience and this experiment of what it is to operate according to their own decisions, that based on that road of going through the seven year deconditioning, going through the first seven years as oneself in order to lay the foundation and then enter into the full process of it, maybe by then there is an alignment to that specific environment. But at the same time it has cost years and years and years of deterioration.

Nodal PHS Important for Healing

I think that the nodal PHS is as important for healing as anything else. I think some of you participated in an early Ibiza event when I first began to introduce PHS color. One of the things that I talked about was creating the clinic of the future, that clinic where you had six different environments. And in those six different environments you would do your healing work with people. So you have somebody that is the 4th color, you bring them into the clinic and obviously you're going to go up into a higher floor. Not only a higher floor but you're going to have an air system that actually reduces the level of oxygen, only slightly, it doesn't have to be a lot, no threat to anybody, so that you have an absolutely beneficial environment for that person to begin to understand who they are, what they are, all of this.

I see the potential of this kind of healing environment clinic. You can see it's already in the consciousness of people, sort of, these kinds of retreats, these healing retreats, trying to create pleasant environments for people and those kinds of things. But of course, this is absolutely precise in terms of what would be beneficial. You can put them in humid spaces and dry spaces and this and that and on and on. In other words, you can accommodate them in an environment in which they have absolutely no problem in terms of their relationship to the other. It is the perfect environment for them to be able to learn about themselves, enter into their process correctly and begin to understand the benefits of it.

Not only that, you can show them their transference. Take them from the oxygen poor upper floor and drag them down into the cave and they're going to start com-



plaining right away. These are environments. And they are environments that can be constructed. And these are ideal environments for those beings.

After all, you want to help somebody but you don't want to condition them. You just want to help them. You want to help them and you don't want to be another agent of difficulty for them in their lives. And you want them at their very best. In this environment, this being is going to have as sharp a mind as they can have. Who knows what it's going to be. After all, we're only talking about infrastructure here anyway. You have the brain system; you have the whole thing set. What the mind does with it, well, that's what the mind does with it. But the environment is healthy.

It's like you get a mountain person and they're not well. You bring them into your clinic that's in the basement of your house. You're not going to help them, no matter who you are and what you think you can do for them. You can't. It's not a healthy environment for them. It's an environment in which they're immediately open not simply to conditioning, but they're really open to being damaged by the conditioning because not only are they in the wrong place, but in being in such a wrong place they're more vulnerable than normal to the conditioning in that environment.

I don't want you to in any way minimize how important this is in the holistic understanding of the person. At the same time, you can't exactly get fanatical about it either, it has to be correct. But in understanding it, and beginning to understand what is the environment for you, you are making an investment in the quality of your life. Here is where we can really do something that is very special. Again, being a witness of my mother's experience, all these people that are there in the environment that she lives in, how most of them are mentally damaged in their old age that the quality of life is not there. It's not about how long you live; it's the quality of that life. And this is what we're dealing with here. We're dealing with the quality of it, that enriches the life process no matter what age you are.

I'm very lucky. I'm very lucky in that regardless of my ignorance I have always lived in my nodal environment. It's the serendipity, I guess, of the gods for me. I think of my dad. I can remember my father when he turned 60. And I'm 59; I have a strong memory, not one of those vague things. He was an old man. At least it seemed to me that he was an old man. He talked like an old man. He was ready for the end of whatever. There was this kind of an end of a cycle quality to him. He had already settled into his old age; very Saturnian in that sense, despite the fact that he would live until he was in his late 80's and didn't die naturally. He was hit by a car. I'm sure he would have lived endlessly.

I look at myself in the mirror and I don't get it. I have a different quality of life, a very different quality of life. As a matter of fact, my life didn't start until I was 39. I had a very, very late start in life. All of it, it's interesting to see that this quality of life is different. When I talk to people now about Kiron as a flowering period, it really is. That's the thing that is so astonishing, is that we do have this new Uranian cycle and in this new Uranian cycle it is the quality of life that matters. It is not the intensity of life that matters.



The Saturnian cycle was all about intensity; live hard, fast and died that way. This was the world generation after generation for tens of thousands of years. And we have a very different cycle now. It is not about the intensity, it is about the quality of life. We are no longer slaves. We have our legalized free time and all of these things that never existed, all of these potentials of being able to bring some depth to the experience of the process.

Of course, all of us have a fear of age, and have a fear of what age can do to us, what it can do to the mind, what it can do to the body. We're in a very, very special place here, because we are talking about something that nurtures the quality of a long and healthy life, and nurtures it at every level, both physical and mental.

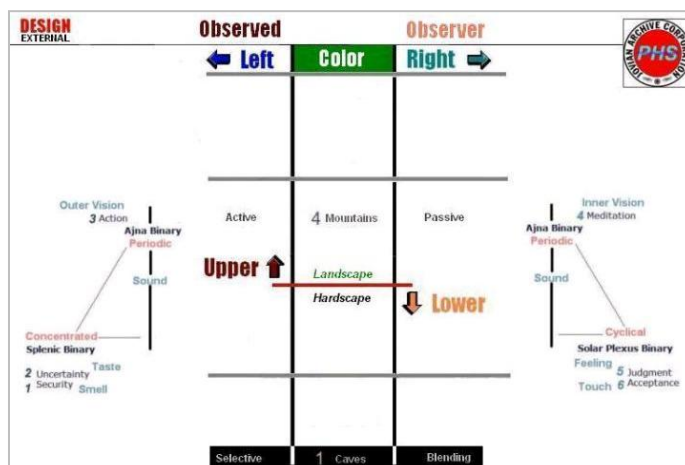
Maintaining Mental Acuity is Most Important

Obviously, here when we're looking at this particular 4, the emphasis is on the mental. These are beings that the social environment is the place that is the most stimulating for them intellectually. It is the place that refreshes them. And at the same time, given that the elevation is right, given that the oxygen level is right that they are in an environment that is an advantage for them. To have a healthy brain at 80, 90, it makes it worthwhile. My mother likes to say that her body is very old, but her spirit isn't. And it's true, because I can tell, I can tell by the nature of our conversations and I can lecture her at this point and she actually gets things. I don't mean that in a bad way, but there are old patterns that

old people have in the way they see things, the way they think. She has a mind that is still capable of grasping these things, working them through. It gives her life some meaning. It gives purpose to the days that keep moving by, because basically it's very much a lonely life at that point.

There is this magic of the mind, the beauty of it. She said the one thing that she actually has is memories. And of course, when you lose that healthy mind, you lose those memories. You lose the continuity of your life, you lose the stories, and you lose the beauty of it. It's a treasure to be able to maintain one's acuteness, one's mental acuteness.

So what does it say to us when we see somebody that has the 4th nodal tone? It says that they, for them, that the quality of life is rooted in their maintaining their mental acuity. It's more important than anything else. It's important for them nev-





er to stop learning and teaching, never to stop being involved, because it is a key for them. And at the same time, for them to understand what environment works for them. And the elevation can be explained in many ways, better to be on the top floor than the bottom floor; better to be on the hillside than in the valley. Again, they're relative things, but they're very, very important. It's better to be in the mountains than in the hills. It's all relative.

These nodal environments are transforming environments and ultimately the path that I see for anyone is that in a sense most of your life needs to be spent in these environments. When I say, most of it, it does not mean that one has to be shuttered in or out, or whatever it is, or whatever the condition, or whatever the quality happens to be, the point of it is that these are the environments that bring the best out of our connection to the other. And they do that by not allowing the other to distort what we are.

Nothing creates greater resistance than another human being. There's a wonderful word in English, I like it very much: aggravation. It sounds like what it is: Rrrrrrrrr (sound), to be aggravated. And you get aggravated because of the other. It's always because of the other, because life and its complexity is rooted in: it's always because of the other, because that's what it's about. We cannot separate ourselves. What we can do to avoid that deteriorating aggravation, because it's the conditioning of the other that destroys you. It does.

I used to say that these not-self people around you are the enemy. They are; they're the enemy. Hopefully they can be co-opted, but they're the enemy because they are the forces of the deepest conditioning. They live the not-self, they've embrace the not-self. Their suffering, if they have suffering, is part of their not-self personality and their not-self purpose. And all they want to do is bring you along with them. They don't want you to escape from it. And not consciously, not on purpose, not on this or that, not because it's malicious, but because it's the way it is. You cannot escape their conditioning, you cannot escape it, you are open. Like everybody else you take things in.

The fact that you're operating through your Strategy and Authority is benefiting you in the sense that you're going to operate correctly and make the right decisions, but it doesn't mean that you eliminate the impact of having to deal with negative conditioning. It is natural for me as a single definition Manifestor to be solitary. It is clear to me how offensive, not what people say or do particularly, but just the auras of the not-self, what focus it takes and attention it takes to protect yourself from the discomfort of the incorrect aura and the incorrect aura all around you.

To be in the right environment is a way in which dealing with the other finally can be something that can be positive, at least positive from your own perspective. In other words, an environment in which you are not on guard, but an environment in which there is a possibility of some kind of communion, because you're not at risk. Not only are you not at risk, but as you can see, each of these tonal environments bring a certain potential to the quality of life.



And of course, here in this 4 we see very much this focus on the intellectual, the mental in life that these mountain environments are the places to have those great discussions. Well, isn't it true, in a sense, those—I can remember them in my North American experiences, my Canadian experiences growing up, going hiking and setting up a camp and sitting out there and having these kinds of conversations, those ponderings whatever the case may be. It's in the cliché of what elevation is all about.

Left Active/Right Passive

Let's take a look at the two sides of the story here. It's interesting because it shows you how significant the 4 is in so many ways. And of course, we know 4 and the transference and all of these themes, that here it carries the keynotes of the PHS internal, the general PHS internal; in other words, the active side and the passive; the Left active and the Right passive. Here you can see that keynote mirrored here precisely.

It is an archetype. If you are Left mountain the active social intellectual environment is something that's very important for you; it is a key. It is simply a key. And obviously, if you're going to be on the Right side, the moment we go over to the Right side we go into the resource area, we go into the fundamental passive. And the fundamental passive simply in the sense that one is available for communion in those environments. As a matter of fact, for somebody who is Right, those are the only environments that are actually going to bring them advantages.

Everything about the Right is understanding that when it comes to PHS and it comes to anything having to do with the design side, the Right needs to take advantage as quickly as possible of any of the tools that are available to it, the Strategy and Authority, the PHS internal regimen, and aligning themselves as soon as it's viable, aligning themselves to a nodal environment that is correct for them because it will make a huge difference in the development of their Right potential and the lessening of the impact of conditioning.

Anybody who is Right sided obviously is subject to deep conditioning. And of course, not having the environment to protect them means that conditioning is as deep as it's going to get. Going into and being in the right environments right away is something that is really essential. Again, if I were a billionaire I'd build this clinic. I'd get a nice piece of land here in Ibiza and build this fantastic place where you have these six different environments for healing because it is a foundation.

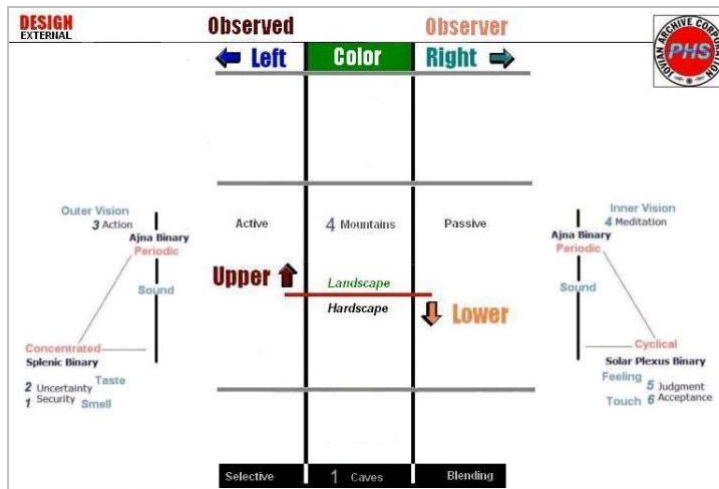
The Importance of Nodal Environments for Undefined G Centers

It's also a way of getting people to recognize the difference that these environments bring, and to recognize that they are attuned to one and one only. And that needs to be translated into the nature of their life. This is what it's all about. To be able to be in your nodal environment—I have people in my life very dear to me who have undefined G centers. When I think of the nodal PHS I think wow this can be such a



valuable tool to the undefined G. Not so much the specific of place in terms of is it in this country or that country, but in terms of the basic infrastructure necessary in any place in order for them to really be comfortable, because the nodal environment is going to protect them. And even if they're in a place that is "temporary" to be in the right nodal environment is going to protect them in that environment.

I see the PHS nodes as armor, body armor. It's the kind of thing that shields you, protects you, the kind of environment where everything is to your advantage. It is to your advantage. There is no downside to the right environment. And of course, if



you take this to the extreme, and you can't because it will never happen, if everybody lived in that way, we would see that we have basically six different tribes, six different environmental tribes that basically have a deep affinity for each other.

It's something to think about in terms of relationships. Again, my caution with all of this is that I'm giving you knowledge that is as deep as it can be in Human Design in

the sense that it reveals something that is enormously important and yet at the same time will create all kinds of dilemmas if it is realized or in order for it to be realized. It is not always to everyone's advantage. That is, in a relationship one partner having this and the other partner having that. There are dilemmas that can arise out of such things, obviously.

My concern in my work is that I provide the necessary foundation for the acceptance of this knowledge as a science, which means everything has to be seen and it all has to be laid out and obviously it is clear to me that your life environment determines the quality of that life. It just does. And life without quality, well, who really needs that. That's the whole dilemma of the not-self world; and to be able to find a place where the general resistance is eliminated. It's sort of like the first shelter that was built that could protect a human from the elements. What an amazing thing it was to be able to go behind that shelter.

And here is another shelter. It is a shelter for the spirit of the being; it is a shelter for the vehicle. It's the vehicle's garage. It's its parking spot. It is the best place for it to sit, to sleep, to dream, to live, to work, to play. And as I said it's not something that has to be 100% of the time. It's not possible; it's not going to be that way. It's not about that. It's about understanding that we have a natural inclination to live out our lives in perfection. It's there for us. You cannot do that without the right environment. It's not possible.



Serotonin

So you can end up following your experiment, you can end up making those decisions that are correct for you and not end up with a quality of life and a length of life that is programmed in you. One of the first things that I was told in my mystical process was about serotonin. It still fascinates me. According to what I was told we have in a sense a projected serotonin production limit for a life; everyone, we're born with a serotonin counter. It is why—I don't do it much anymore—warn people about not taking serotonin-reduction things or serotonin adding things.

Don't mess with serotonin. Please. Serotonin is a neural transmitter. According to the Voice we are all given a serotonin production number. Basically, if there is no outside reason for death, disease, accident, if you're going to live a perfectly healthy life as true self, you'll live out your full serotonin count. So, all of us have a kind of, not so much a guarantee, but a certificate of longevity.

And of course, the whole thing is that for all of us in this Uranian age we have a generally long certificate of longevity. It is simply a matter of how we live that life. And of course, that quality of life is based on two things: PHS internal which says that you put into your body what is correct for you in the way in which it is correct, and the PHS external that says you need to be in environments where you are properly sheltered in order to protect your vehicle and in order to benefit your trajectory. These are the keys—long life, healthy life, the basic salutation that every human in friendliness has ever offered another. What did Spock say: live long and prosper? It's the way it is.

Check Your Birth Time if You Do Not Resonate to the PHS Nodal

When you look at your PHS nodal, one thing I will suggest to you is that if you do not resonate to it, check your time, because that's something that I think should be very, very clear. It doesn't mean that you're tuned to it so deeply, if you know what I mean. It's just obvious to you that it's there. It's very important to recognize it. It's one of those signposts, by the way, that tells you that you probably have very good time, because it is a very important key.

My concern are always the people that are on the 3/4 cusp because these things are so different and it's so dangerous when working at substructure levels to be able to offer wisdom, advice, whatever, when there is any level of uncertainty in terms of the timing. And one of the things that's clear about the nodal tone is that's something that you should be able to resonate to. And if you don't, again I would be suspicious about the time. You may be off a couple of minutes here or there, whatever the case may be, but it's something that would certainly be an indicator.

It is also something that you can look at yourself. I have often thought about—years ago people used to ask me about rectification of charts and I would just send them to astrologers because I didn't want to get into this, because it meant I would have



to teach all the stuff that I've already taught to get here and I wasn't about to do that. Certainly this is a place where you can hone in on the correct design in somebody.

The moment you ask somebody whether they resonate to something or not, if they're not answering according to their Strategy and Authority it could be susceptible to all kinds of conditioning anyway. It's a tricky business. But nonetheless, for those of you working with your design and many of you for many years, this is something where you should really have a sense of it. And as I said, if not, then beware. And it is perhaps of all the things in terms of finishing touches that you can bring to your physical process, this is probably the most beneficial thing that you can put as the icing on the cake, is simply being very clear that you are in the environment that is correct for you.

Design Nodes: Setting You Up for Your Purpose

One of the things to be clear about is that the Left/Right will take advantage of the right environment in their specific way. It doesn't change anything within the context of environment itself; it's simply the approach that's there in the environment itself. But the environment is everything. Remember, what do your design nodes actually set you up for? They're setting you up for your purpose. And your purpose cannot be fulfilled without your relationship to the other. And your relationship to the other cannot work the way it can for you unless you're in the right environment.

And the moment that you are in that environment correctly, is the moment that you offer to your personality and to the potential of your mind to be able to take advantage of that environment, to be able to take advantage of it in terms of the quality of the intercourse and the way in which that can work to one's advantage—a place for outer authority, a place to make decisions, a place in which the life can unfold in an environment that is sheltered; obviously, deeply important.

Be Careful in Sharing this Information

Every time that I introduce knowledge my concern is always that there is this—I understand getting excited about learning things and wanting to share them with others, but my introduction of nodal knowledge, both in PHS and Rave Psychology is in order to be able to establish for the third year a holistic program so that all of this can be properly integrated and laid out as an analytical program. Be very careful about what you do with what you learn here. If there are students of yours that are very involved and you want to share it with them, that's the kind of thing that's certainly all right. But again, I would be very careful about letting this information out before you really have digested all of it and really seen it all in perspective.

It's like what I showed last week when I showed you the sketch for the holistic advanced imaging, there are so many things to integrate together; just integrating the external and the internal together, because you can see that I have not done this yet for you. In other words, I have not taken you through that process of integrating



the two together. This is for the third year when we start integrating everything together. We're still seeing these things in isolation. We're not seeing whether there is an external Left to a nodal Right, or a nodal Right to an external Right, all the variations that could be there. It's not being integrated.

So, it is not for you to jump to conclusions about the way in which you can use this as a tool in terms of benefiting others. What you can do is to see it within the context of yourself, so far, as we've gone through the first four, to see it in your own life, to begin to measure the difference for you in experimenting with entering into, if you're not already, what is the right kind of nodal environment for you, to begin to get the sense of the difference in order to prepare you for the requirement which is to adjust whatever your environment is so that it does work to your benefit.

And the benefit is huge. In terms of the life process, the benefit is really remarkable. So, the nodal view. I have returned to my love affair with the nodes. They have always intrigued me. The deeper I understand what they are the more I realize how extraordinary it is. The whole thing about the environment is conditioned by the universe. These are nodes we're talking about. We're not talking about planetary objects that imprint. We're talking about nodes that are windows to stellar neutrino streams.

It's the gift of the totality to guide us to our unique environment. I find that really beautiful. The solar system is concerned with your internal. It's concerned with your brain system. It is concerned with the way in which you're going to function in the solar system program. But this is something else. This is coming from far, far away. This is a whole different kind of imprint. The nodes in a sense are the aliens in the wheel. They really are. They're not this familiar family of gods and goddesses that float around the elliptic and imprint us with their particular this and that. There is a mystery to what is behind the nodal window. We don't know these things well, these objects firing out with their fiery breath, this endless ocean of neutrino information. We barely know their names.

And this is what's guiding your potential for longevity, giving you shelter. It says something about what the purpose is in that. How the correctness of the environment is beyond the ability of Sun/Earth; it's beyond their grasp, it's beyond their ken that in fact the sun and earth are controlled by being in the environment of the solar system. But anyway, I don't want to get too obscure.

~



Lecture Six

PHS Nodal Color 5: Valleys

Ok, we come to valleys, the 5th nodal color. Something to think about—if you were to think about all of the major cities of Europe, as an example, one of the most common things you will find about all of them is that they are built in valleys on rivers, or on river plains. The valley is a place of maia density.

One of the things to keep in mind is that whenever we're talking about color we're always talking about an evolutionary pattern. That is, we are talking about a movement in this direction, always moving from the foundation from the caves at the very beginning to the shores, neutrino shores. This is a movement. And one of the things that we noticed about the internal when it came to the 5-6, actually something in a sense began with the 3-4 is that slowly there is this ability to be able to manipulate things and ultimately to be able to take advantage of technology as an example. In other words, these are evolutionary patterns that are part and parcel of these particular kinds of environments.

Valley Environment: The Bedrock of Civilization

And one of the things to grasp about the valley environment is that the valley environment is the bedrock of what we call civilization. The first cities, the city of Ur, Gilgamesh's world built on the flood valley of the Tigris-Euphrates river. Most of the great cities of the world have the same kind of story.

So, the valley was a place where you had resources. That is, this is where the arable land was, this was where you had the kind of fecundity in the vegetation that you could support the domestication and husbandry of animals. It was all of those things. It was the valleys where you had access to water. After all, you cannot build a civilization; you cannot build the community without easy access to water. These were the prime real estate locations in the development of civilization. Today what we have is a vast number of human beings, a vast slice of the population of humanity that live in these places, that live in these valleys. This is all part of this expansion of this particular environment.

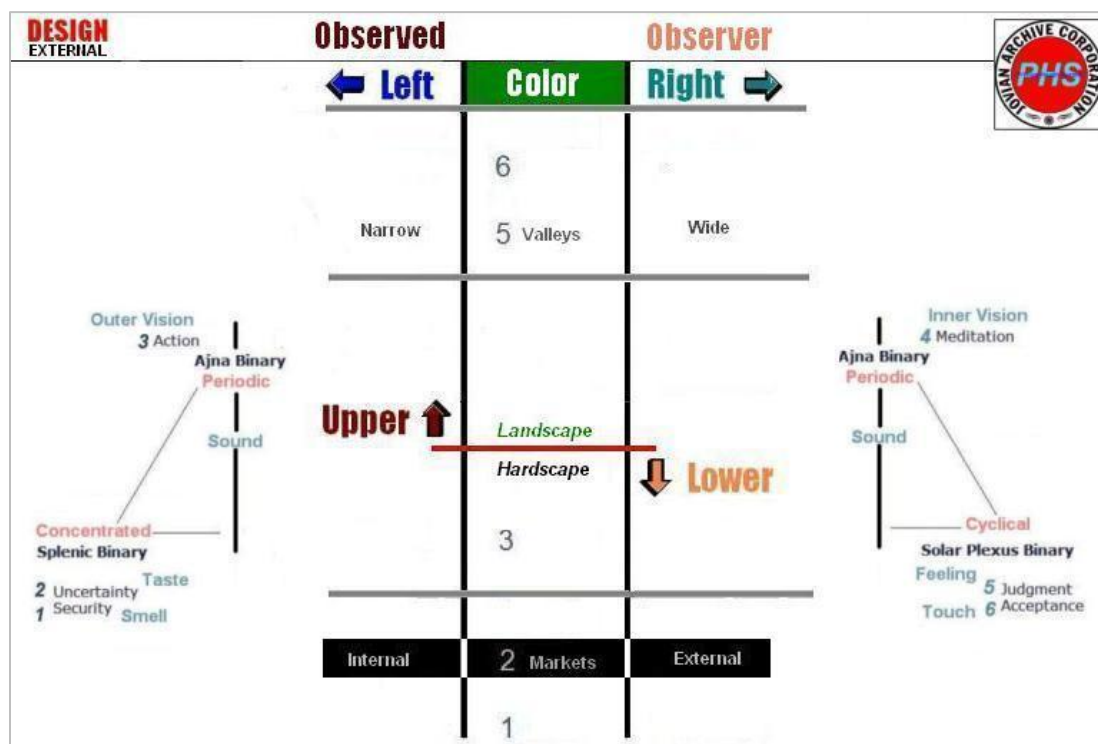
Rooted in a Sound Foundation

But before I talk about the obvious of high and low, because it's what valleys and mountains as a relationship to each other certainly bring to mind. There's something to grasp about the valley, and how different it is from the mountain. As a matter of



fact, how different it is from the shore. The difference is sound. This is about environment rooted in a sound foundation. In other words, there is an acoustic density to the valley that you do not have either at the mountain or the shore. There is this acoustic density.

And the acoustic density has a lot to do with architecture. That is, the combination of architecture and high population—if you're not used to it—I'm somebody for example that lives in the countryside. So there is no jarring acoustic quality to all of this. But the moment I step into even one of the smaller communities on the island that by most standards are just sort of tiny little villages, it is obvious to me how acoustically different they are immediately.



And the moment that I go into the main city on the island, Ibiza Town, the acoustic level is incredible by comparison. Most people forget, because what you do is you get used to acoustic environments. You turn them into some kind of background field. As a matter of fact, if it suddenly became silent you would be really uncomfortable. It would be a very odd moment because you're so used to the density that is there in the valley maia. And this is an acoustic density. It is a combination of being in the valley having population density and all of it being under pressure, because the valley is a pressure point. That is, as you go up into the mountains it's all very different. It's the difference between boiling an egg at Death Valley and boiling an egg at Kathmandu.



An Acoustic Drum Held Under Pressure

It's going to take you a hell of a long time in Kathmandu to get that damn egg to boil. And it's the same egg in the same pot on the same fire, but of course we're dealing with different pressure and we're dealing with different altitudes. When we're dealing with the valleys we're dealing with pressure. And basically the way you can think of it is that the valley environment is an acoustic drum held under pressure. In other words, it's like an acoustic ceiling that holds the density of the acoustic environment.

This is what the valley is. The valley is a sound environment. In other words, if you think about it in the context of the word itself, because right now you think valley basically you think of countryside and some lovely little prosaic valley somewhere, where in fact the vast majority of the best valleys have already been occupied by mega cities where there is this incredible acoustic density. I mean, incredible.

And everything, by the way, about the presence of this particular nodal direction is a driving force for what ultimately we think of in terms of the 5th line as a universalization principle. In other words, ultimately the valleys being populated, the acoustic density and population expanding, ultimately this was a way in which the world is both conquered and unified. We all live in cities, and so forth and so on. We all have to follow the same rules of supply and demand and the various things that come with this force.

But it's sound. Now, of course, within the context of looking at the external, the great mystery of the nodes, in terms of their design, is that they do these two things that are rather unexpected in a way. That is, they point you towards an environment that is beneficial and at the same time, the by-product of the beneficial environment is an enhancement of quality of life in terms of quality of the longevity process.

To understand mutation, since 1781 after all we are this nine-centered mutation, we have an Uranian lifecycle, which is built into the nine-centered vehicle. We are intended to have this basic 84-year cycle as a fundamental median point of the life force, or the life program, as it were. Within the Saturnian framework anyone over 50 was old. And their biology reflected that. And their level of deterioration, the quality of their longevity, was something that you could easily see that it was quite limited. It is only in the last 50 years or so and it began a couple a hundred years ago when we began to get uniform hygiene plumbing and things like that for cities.

Everything about what it is that the nodes do for us is that they really ensure you're going to be in a place where you're going to meet the least possible resistance. This is the magical thing. And it takes you back to one of the basics of the knowledge, is the understanding that we are objects and we are objects that are moving in space. Anything that's moving has to deal with resistance, anything that's moving.

Of course, what we see within the dynamics of the physics that we work with is that if you streamline something then you reduce the resistance. So we had this abrupt change, for example, in the way in which automobiles were designed. The way



trains were designed and all of these things that have to force their way through the atmosphere, force their way through the resistance, that there is this streamlining.

But we're the same thing. We suffer from wear and tear. And of course, we all know that as not-self that the world that you confront is a tremendous resistance field. And of course, you're constantly barging and pushing and trying to get your way through that, and every single one of them is taking a piece of flesh. We have very specific vehicles that are designed for very specific environments. It's just like that. In the same way that we design vehicles to fly and to sail and to ride across the land.

We have vehicles that are designed for certain terrain, designed for certain zones. The more you begin to understand differentiation, the more you understand that we all have a place; we all have a platform for the fulfillment of our purpose. And your nodes are going to get you there. They get you there on automatic pilot. They get you there on the cognition that you derive from being correct in terms of your design, in terms of your Strategy and Authority. And that slowly but surely your physical vehicle is going to align itself to the environment that is correct for you.

Take in the Information and Watch

Remember that you cannot just simply say, all right, this is my environment; this is where I'm going. That's a mental decision. And isn't about that, and it can't be about that. It is about taking information in and watching what happens; watch, don't act. That's not what we're here to do, we're not here to act on it, we're here to see it. I teach you to see it. Yes, all of this ultimately is going to be of benefit to the other and it'll all be reduced into a kind of programmable technique of delivering information. But this is the threshold of being able to transform the quality of life.

How many people at 51 really think about it as this is the time for flowering? You go out into the population, for the vast majority of human beings this isn't about flowering, this is about I figured out how to make it this far, I'm going to hold on to the end. That's what it's about. And there cannot be flowering without vitality. And there is no vitality if the vehicle is burdened with resistance.

We all have this armor; it's a kind of armor. It is a gift. But you have to get there, you have to be there. And the nodes in the end are never for us, we only gain these advantages indirectly. We're never gaining them directly, because that's not what the nodes are about. The nodes are about diminishing resistance in relationship to one thing and one thing only, the other. We cannot live our lives without the other, we cannot, it's not possible. This is what it is.

And of course, the concern of the nodes—it's so interesting when you think about the cross of life on the design side, the Sun/Earth is only concerned about the brain—brain, brain, brain, brain, brain, brain. And the nodes—place; the place where you can deal with the other and you're not going to be overwhelmed by conditioning. And it's conditioning that puts the nails in the coffin, that's what conditioning does.



Think about the way in which we live, in terms of where we live. For most people it's where they were born. There are certain societies—Americans, for example move a lot. I think a third of Americans move every two years; they move a lot. Not so much out of state, but they move around.

The Difference Between the Upper and the Lower

The lower is much more specific, even though we can sort of generalize it as we deconstruct it. The fact is that it is much more limiting, in a way, what is really available than the upper when there is this sort of large overview that is around them. There are all these different approaches.

DESIGN EXTERNAL

Observed **Observer**

Left **Color** **Right**

Upper **Lower**

Internal **2 Markets** **External**

Outer Vision **3 Action** **Inner Vision** **4 Meditation**

Ajna Binary **Periodic** **Sound**

Concentrated **Splenic Binary** **Taste** **2 Uncertainty** **7 Security** **Small**

Crysalis **Solar Plexus Binary** **Feeling** **5 Judgment** **Touch** **8 Acceptance**

PHS is a certificate program of the (IHDS) International Human Design School
All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



order for that holistic process to be fulfilled, that there are going to be requirements in many places, for all the pieces in the puzzle to fit together.

Ra's Experience in Sedona, Arizona

I can remember my experience of being in Sedona, Arizona, and I have a lot to be grateful for in that part of my life. It was both a difficult time, and at the same time it was the foundation and the start of Jovian. But I was incredibly uncomfortable there. There was no other reason why than that I am a shore person and I have spent all of my life near water. I was born on an island; I've lived on four different islands. And it was incredibly difficult. It was difficult on my body. I can remember getting extremely ill. It was a tough thing. And it was just the environment. And I could feel myself struggling with the whole process of being in that environment. It was just not correct for me.

And it wasn't like it distorted everything, it doesn't. It just means that there are a lot of forces that have to be dealt with that wouldn't have had to have been dealt with. Nothing one can do about such things. It was a joy for me to return to the shores. It was immediately different. It's not like I live with my feet in the water. It is about a frequency. It's the same thing with valley beings. It is this frequency, this density, this acoustic environment. And how important this acoustic environment is, and it says a great deal about, that it is in the valley where the most profound acoustic encounters take place. That is, verbal encounters, sound encounters, however one wants to describe that.

This is the milieu for a valley being. Obviously, there are going to be variations; the variations of the Left and the Right in the sense that the Left, as always, is focused so it is looking for a very specific kind of acoustic frequency. It's the kind of person that doesn't like to live right above a bar that's open until three in the morning, but can get by with living a few blocks away—there are variations, obviously.

Where You Can Change the World

But again, it says something so interesting about the nature of these beings, is that their outer authority, what ultimately can be their outer authority is something that carries enormous potential in these kinds of environments. And that in the end this kind of environment is the only way in which you change the world. And that is really something to grasp. We understand the universalizing principle that lies in the 5s as a continuity, and the fact that the valley is the place in which the great communities of the world are established. And it means that if you can transform those that live in the valley, in essence you change the world.

This is where it's all taking place. And of course, we only get to see that within the not-self. So all of these great centers are centers of media and whatever and they're all producing their own kind of construct out of that not-self and all of that is deeply influencing everybody else. It's like the kind of thing where the major cities of the world set the tone for how the whole world is going to live, the stock markets, the



major political centers, all these kinds of things. All of this is valley business, and it's all very, very acoustic.

Acoustic Conditioning

In other words, this is the place where the word is what you have to be protected from. Think about it. Let's say you're a 5th nodal color and you're taking a ski lift up to the top of the mountain on a vacation. The person that you're sitting with suddenly tells you something very odd, whatever it may be. Boy, are you open to conditioning in that moment, are you ever in the wrong place. That's the moment in which the acoustic conditioning of the other can be devastating.

Now I don't mean to be dramatic, you know what I'm like. It's fun to dramatize these things and give it some verve. Again, it's not also to be taken lightly either. What it's really saying is that if you're designed for this, if you're a 5th color being you have to be very wary of the kinds of information you take in when you're not in that environment, because that's when you are subject to verbal or acoustic conditioning. And it's just interesting to think about it from a social context, because the nodes are always pointing us towards the other. Here is an environment in which you're not going to be conditioned by what the other person says.

And of course, being conditioned by what somebody says is a problem, that's a big problem. Of course, it's just one of the things you see that arises out of this, particularly in the fact that it's going to be not-self in the way we see it in the world, so we see its dysfunction. The other thing is that the vast population explosion that has taken place in the last 85 to 100 years, the focus of that has been urban. The fact that that focus has been urban means that for the first time in our history we have more human beings living in cities than are living in the countryside. That means that you have an enormous amount of beings that are living in the wrong place, in a sense.

Again, there are nuances, because there are combinations of lower environments that fit into valley environments. In the same way you can see how certain internals can work together you can see how certain externals can work together in terms of basic environments. But I'm talking specifically about that person who is carrying that 5th color, how interesting it is to think about that these are the ones that are so susceptible to the word, so susceptible to verbal conditioning, deeply susceptible to it.

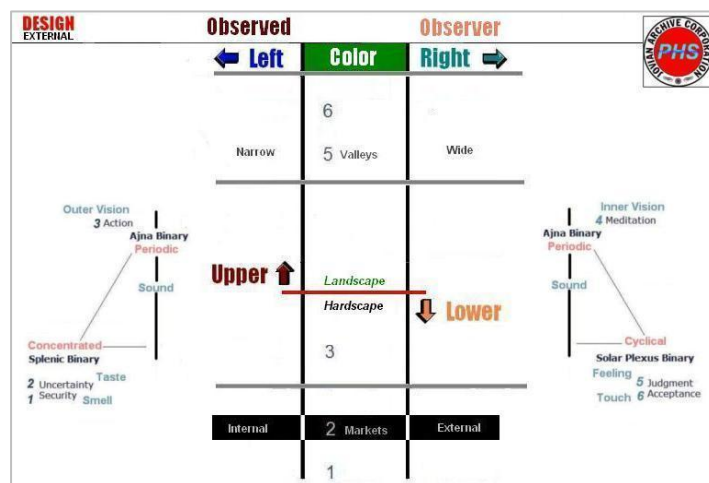
Nuances of Valleys

Let's deconstruct valley for a moment and talk about nuances of it. It's better to be on the ground floor than to be anywhere else. In other words, this is not about the mountain where you can be on the top floor. You can have your artificial mountain. But the same thing is true for valley beings. In other words, the ground floor is really what it's all about for them. To really understand that they need this to really be connected, they need the pressure to protect them, because it's pressure after all.



They're down there on the ground floor and there is all this pressure above them and there is all the noise, the kids dropping their toys above their head, or whatever else they have to hear, and they love it. It's perfect.

It's like if you're 5th color and you're going to have a business, you put the business on the ground floor somewhere. If you open up an office you open it up on the ground floor, whatever the case may be you make sure that you take advantage of



the pressure. The other thing is that this is one of those places that you can see that until you can see the holistic design, you really don't get the story; you can't really get the story. How does it all work? After all, it's an incredible thing to contemplate.

The knowledge teaches that the body is the life, and that the personality is a passenger that is there to consciously experience the process. If the body is the life, the life is

guided by the design cognition, that is, the decision making process which is the brain system and the way in which it's going to take advantage of certain senses. And at the same time that decision making is going to align the vehicle, is going to put it in place to be in the right environment. That's the construct; to put it all in place, get it there, put it in the right environment.

This is where we end up with this enormous problem with what's there in the design. Here is somebody that is there to take advantage of the acoustic environment. Here is somebody that can be at their very best in terms of their relationship with others when they are using language; in other words, when they are speaking, when they are using the word, when they are being acoustic. Now mind you, they could be acoustic musically, as an example. That is one of the possibilities. But the nodes are about social context, not specifically about creativity unless the design speaks it.

But think about somebody who has this PHS and they have that 5 and they have an undefined Throat, and they have a personality that doesn't see it. You have to understand that there are all these complexities that come into play. It's why the struggle is always going to be the struggle of the personality to let go. To just let go. Otherwise, you cannot get to that place.

Making Decisions Out of an Inner Authority Changes Your Life

I understand something very profound for all of you. It's not an easy thing. Every time I take you to another level of the knowledge, what is being imposed on you is another restriction, in a sense, is another lock that will change your life, because



that's what it does. Making decisions out of an inner authority changes your life. Eating according to your PHS changes your life. Living in what is the correct environment changes your life, because the chances are that you're not necessarily there.

And in the holistic process, not to be there is a deep limitation, because it means you're using up resources that aren't necessarily resources that you can replenish. That you're dealing with the resistance, that you're losing that advantage in your social interaction with the other. The advantage is that you remain healthy in that environment. And as such can be of value to the other.

It's quite a thing. I have from the very day that I started on this track, long ago now for me, I have always said the same thing, over and over again, this knowledge is for children. It's for children who the establishment of ultimately what will be their environment is something that they will have the correctness and the training to be able to do. Not that it is imposed on them, not that this is what you have to live or be, that there is a place for you. And I don't mean a specific place as much as I mean a generic environment, that environment that is for you, that environment where you will flourish.

Of course, human beings that are going to be raised correctly, this is going to be a natural thing. I think as we move into 2027 and we have the changing of the cycle, which is very individual, that we will have children who will leave home much earlier than has been the case over the last many years, to find the right environment, to be in the right environment to set the platform for their life. Your purpose unfolds in these environments. It really does.

After all, everything about the passenger, you can't lure the passenger and ask the passenger to help you fulfill your purpose. You can ask the passenger to just stand back so you can actually get a glimpse of where you're supposed to be and where you're going, because that is what the vehicle is going to give you. This is the thing to grasp.

And it's not intended to be, oh I feel shitty today I'd better go up into the mountains. It is about what is natural in differentiation as if you are correct it is all going to be correct. You are naturally going to be attracted to the environment that is correct for you, naturally. I don't know the depth of anybody's sensitivity. I know that when I first grasped the meaning of this it was all very clear to me. This is the whole thing about our minds, our personalities, is that they can learn, they do recognize. It is something to understand about this temple, this incredible thing that is the vehicle. I mean, wow, it is beyond words for me to describe, because it is everything.

We don't experience that way, we experience everything self-reflectively, we experience it the way we think we experience it. But it's the vehicle that makes all that possible. It's the vehicle that really does everything. And for millennia and millennia and millennia and millennia we have not known what to do. Not at all.



The Connection between the Design and the Monopole

So, we naturally do not go, have not gone, do not end up in those environments; we don't. It's like all those strange graveyards you see where thousands of young boys died in some battle. Boy, in the wrong place. When you look at the holistic being you go right to the center of them, you go to the G center. It's the G that makes all this possible; the monopole makes it all possible. And this deep, deep value in the monopole, being a binary holds us together in the illusion of our separateness and guides us along our line of geometry. And is this theme of this movement, the connection between the design and the monopole is the one connection that has to be perfected before anything else is possible in this life.

They are responsible for the life. This is the vehicle and the driver. And the only way in which the vehicle and the driver are one, is when that vehicle is driven to exactly, along exactly, the environmental trail that was intended for it. This is what the story is.

It's nice to know that if you're a 5th color that obviously the density of an environment is something that is very important for you. After all, the valley is the place where the maia is the densest. This is where you have all of these human forces and all of their constructs. There is nothing denser. There is the vast array of possibility potential experience all within the not-self context, all of these human beings, all in auric contact with each other, millions and millions and millions of them. To walk a street in any large city, the sound of it, and yet this is the ideal environment for such beings because this is where they're at their best.

Our Relationship with the Other

And this is where they're at their best in terms of the other. It's like these classic Hollywood romantic comedies where you have the city couple that yearns to live in the countryside and go out there and nearly kill each other. It's the other side of being this kind of being. And it's not the prosaic valley anymore. It's something to understand. It never was. Yes, if you're going to live in the countryside, it's better to live in the valley if you're a 5, obviously, to live in the lower terrain where the pressure is high. But if you're living in a house by itself on a little farm down there, that is not to your advantage. And it is not to your advantage in terms of fulfilling your destiny, fulfilling the potential of whatever your purpose happens to be.

We cannot fulfill our purpose without the other. It must go through the other. Not only that, but what we need in terms of what we have to collect experientially in order to fill out the requirements of our purpose, we gain from the other. Our openness is not an accident. These are receptors; we are here to take in all kinds of potential input that ultimately can be a base of wisdom for us. We are here with receptors to tune into the physical vehicles of others, to bond with them, to reproduce with them, to socialize with them. Our whole life is nothing but the other. And the only thing that governs the success of our relationship with the other are our design nodes.



Think about what that means for relationships, if you're different in a way that is constrictive. For example, it's very difficult for valley and mountain people, for example, to live in the same house unless one of them lives on the bottom floor and one lives on the top floor, if you know what I mean. There are real differences.

Ideal Relationship is Commonality

This is one of the things—I did it for years. I did all kinds of partnership courses and I got sick to death of them, because in fact all I was ever doing was explaining how to survive dysfunction, because the truth is that the ideal of any relationship is commonality, not difference. Difference is what leads to homogenization and always has. Of course, it is impractical to try to teach that to humans who are governed by genes that have a genetic imperative that is rooted in attractiveness. We are not built that way.

When you hand over your life to your inner authority what you see is that your inner authority is more and more comfortable with commonality. If you're an emotional being to hang with emotional beings is a lot easier than to be with non-emotional beings. If you're an ego person, it's much easier to be with other ego beings than to be with somebody with an undefined ego. It's the same thing with any center in the way in which it operates.

The fact is this commonality that gives us a way of grasping the potential of each other in a very deep way. And obviously, if you have two beings that are, let's say, valley beings and you have these two beings that meet and live and work and are together in that valley, they're going to have a positive relationship in terms of both of them being able to derive what is possible from the other.

I'm not saying that it's a marriage made in heaven, or anything like that, or it even turns out to be anything remotely like that. I'm just saying in terms of their relationship with each other that this is a win-win and that they're both in the right environment in terms of being able to deal with resistance and not have to be conditioned in their communication with the other human being.

And valley people will naturally want to be part of that communicating world. My assumption is that if they're open Throated and correct I guess you could get it from the acoustic cultural environment, the clubs, the movies, the crowded places, all of those things where the acoustic environment is dense, because it's really about density.

An interesting point is that when we see the sensory relationship that lies underneath, that one of the things that we don't look at very often because it's simply the underlying frequency matrix is that whether you're Left or your Right, in the center of that is the acoustic. There is the sound. So, particularly this is an area in which everyone, that is, tonally speaking, that every tone has in that sense a possibility for a kind of flourishing in that dynamic. In other words, the acoustic potential of it is



heightened so that you have—again, remember that it is about being able to take in that environment as much as it is about being in it.

In other words, it is about being very sensitive to the acoustic environment—to the words, to the language, to the “this,” to the “that.” This carries with it a lot of complex social dynamics. Again, one of the most fascinating things for me in these mega cities that we have in the world like Shanghai or Mexico City, places where you have 25 or 30 million people living together, it’s amazing that there is some kind of civility that can be maintained in that process. And it’s one of the things about the valley is that the valley is soaked with distraction, acoustic propaganda, advertising, sloganeering, all of these kinds of things. It’s very interesting to think about it in the broader context of what that environment is all about.

Life is about Joy When You’re Correct

For me it goes back to just the beauty of understanding how wonderful it is to be an individual and to be lucky enough as an individual to know something about the nature of being. What a horror it is to think of returning to the blindness and the suffering of what my own not-self process was. It is such a pleasure to understand that as much as the program is not interested in us, there is still a place for us within the larger program to really be able to live out the perfection of what it is to be us, it is perfection, to get the pleasure of it, the joy of it, to be able to celebrate it. Otherwise, it’s no fun.

Human beings are just serious. They take their lives seriously, they take it all seriously. I don’t mean to be flip when I say that. Life is about joy when you’re correct because the pressure is off, the burden is gone, you’re not responsible any more, and the moment that you’re not responsible, life is totally different.

Finding the Gateway to Your Purpose

The moment you take authority away from the mind you change your life, you change everything. This is the whole point. None of these things that I describe are things that you need to get to; they are there, they are yours, they belong to you. It’s just about allowing them to exist. They belong to you. This was what was intended. This is where you’re supposed to be. This is where you are going to be able to find in your relationship with the other the gateway to your purpose. There is no other way.

Here I am a clarion, sitting alone in my studio by the shore. I get to do my clarion’s job. I’m in the right place and I feel good. It’s what it’s about. And there’s nothing to do. There isn’t. It happens. That’s the beauty of correctness; the beauty of correctness is that when you’re following your inner authority what you begin to understand is that it is all there to happen. Just don’t interfere. Don’t let your mind interfere, because it’s a sickness. It is.



I don't know how quick the process is if you're just following Strategy and Authority, what it takes to get somebody in their Strategy and Authority to get to that point where they're in the correct environment if they're not already. There are circumstances in people's lives—wives, husbands, children, all kinds of reasons not to leave a certain place or change one's environment or whatever the case may be. There are all of these things. Life is life.

Being Uncomfortable in the Incorrect Environment

I do know that if you're following your PHS that you're going to become very uncomfortable in your environment if it's not correct for you, because it will immediately bring out the sensitivity, because in fact everything about the enhancement of the potential of you from the sensory cognitive brain point of view is that it's all designed so that it can be utilized with you in a certain place. They're not separate from each other, they're all connected. And if the environment isn't supporting what is the potential of the brain system it means that you're being conditioning, which means you're already back to the not-self story and forget about what the uniqueness or the potential of the uniqueness might have been in terms of your particular unique cognition.

It's the same thing every time I teach. I always come back to the surface and to the simple and to the beautiful. Strategy and Authority is so incredible because it takes away the need to truly grasp all this. You're learning to be professionals, it's a different thing. That human being that wants their PHS analysis from you—this is not what you're offering them. This is to enrich your own awareness to deepen the resource that you have as a teacher, as a guide, as a professional.

Change Your Environment Only through Your Strategy and Authority

It's quite a journey to get to this place. And again, there's nothing to do. If you look at your design and you see that you are not in the right environment it is not like this is a time for you to panic and change it. It will only change when it happens. It isn't going to change any other way. It can't be allowed to change any other way. It has to happen through your Strategy and Authority.

It's one of the dilemmas of taking in information, you take in information and your mind has a natural tendency to want to act on it. Ah, that's interesting; we're going to do that. No, no, no. Awareness is: that's interesting let's see what happens. That's all. Let's see what happens. Once it's in, it's in. It's in your system now. The information is there. You're not to do anything. And oh, so much better that you don't so that you can watch and you can see.

The only way in which you're going to enrich at the deepest level of your process is when you can stand back and be a witness of your design, to really see it at work. You're beginning to get the whole picture now. We've looked at the internal; we're nearly done for the basics of the external. We have a whole view here. And each and every one of us has our deeply unique configuration. It's something to watch.



The moment that they're aligned together, this establishes the foundation for the potential of the personality. It opens up the possibility for awakeness; it opens up the possibility of the real differentiation, the final holistic differentiation on the surface. It all comes back to cognition. It comes back to your good fortune on the fractal line, because that's what it really is.

But anyway, if you happen to be a valley person go enjoy that ground floor, noisy, wonderful conversation and good for you. And if you're not a valley person and there is a problem, it's just so interesting, we all have our place. And all we have to do is allow ourselves to get there. And we will. We will get there. That's the whole point. That in the end is everything. You complete the holistic process.

I love this way of being able to see that these are all sort of like bodies in a way for me. It's like the nodal color for me; each color is a different kind of body. It's another kind of aura in a sense. It isn't, I'm just trying to find a metaphor, and I'm not doing very well with it, but anyway. It really is sort of like the overcoat. And whether that overcoat fits for you or not, whether it's the right thing for your body, it's so perfect, each of these environments for what we are physically, the difference that it makes when you are in the right environment.

Again, that's the whole story because in the end what it does is that it means by the time you get to your Kiron you have your vitality, you have what you need to be able to fulfill what is the intended Uranian process. And you have the quality of life that goes with it, the maintenance of the well-being of the form. And all of that, as a result of being able to deal with the other in an environment that is nurturing and beneficial to you; great stuff.

~



Lecture Seven

PHS Nodal Color 6: Shores

The Difference between the Observer and the Observed

Ok, welcome to our final stage in looking at the basis of these nodal colors, and obviously we're going to be looking at shores today. I didn't answer you in the question period, Martin, because it's something that is better served being here in the classroom, these two terms (observer/observed). We're dealing with two different things. We're just dealing with a fundamental keynote of the Left and the Right. And a fundamental keynote of the Left and the Right in the sense of the way in which they need to integrate in the social dynamic that's there in the external. In other words, everything we understand about the nodes is that the nodes are establishing the way in which we are going to interact with the other.

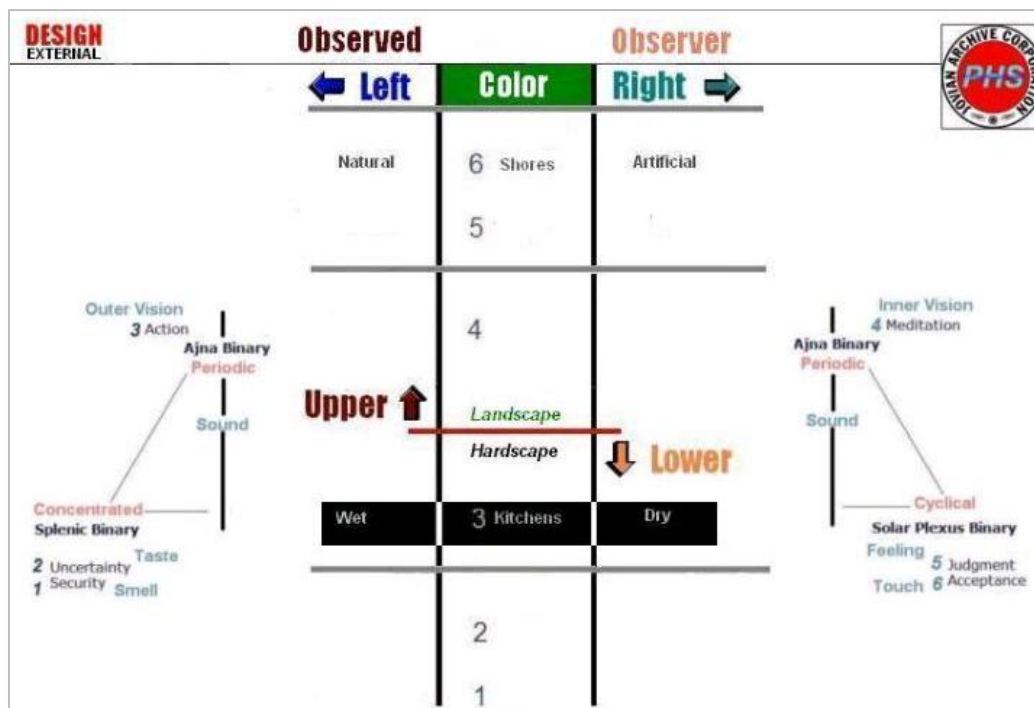
So, in understanding this and understanding the benefits of these environments as we have been looking at them, if you are the observed, what basically that means is that this is the active principle. In other words, that here is somebody that is totally absorbed in their process. They are not looking at anybody else's process. This is really absorption. In a sense, it's focus and lack of focus. If you're looking at the Right and you're looking at the observer, basically what you're looking at is simply what we've seen all along with the Right is that it is this openness and waiting for the other. It is the resource of taking things in. Here is this resource, in that sense, of taking things in.

The advantage in the social environment if you are Right is that you keep your eyes open and in that sense unfocused, this is the way in which you take in the necessary information. But at the same time if you are Left that is not the way that you're there to work. In other words, though it may be the environment for you socially, you're there for your own agenda, and only for your own agenda. And it is others that see you and watch you. This is the difference between the observed and the observer.

It really has to do with the way in which one approaches the social environment. The Left approaches the social environment with their own particular process, their agenda, and the Right is intended to enter into the social environment without any agenda, simply that that environment is "interesting." For the Left there always seems to be a need for something to do in the environment, something to do within the social context. The Left doesn't just like to sit around. They would prefer to have a social interaction while they are doing something; whereas, the Right is very happy to sit around.



So, within that context it's very much connected to what are the active and passive principles that we've already seen in terms of the design internal. And here you see the active and passive principle as it is expressed within the social dynamic. In other words, being seen—observed—is an advantage for the Left. In that sense, this is the way in which they make an impression within the social dynamic. Being the observer is the way for the Right. This is the way they assess the other within the context of the social dynamic. And of course, as we well know with the Right that it is the social context that makes such a huge difference in their life process. That is, it is the other ultimately that allows them to fulfill their potential by tapping into them as a resource.



Shores: Transition

But let's take a look now at our journey here and we get to this very strange place, we get to shores. I say very strange place—it's been a wonderful serendipity, by the way, over the last six weeks because I have been doing the lines as role models in Rave Cosmology and I have been doing the colors here in terms of this whole progression of going upwards from the 1 to the 6. It is fascinating to see the continuity in these themes. All the 1s that I've been looking at during the week, all the 2s that I look at during the week, now the 6s.

It's all about transition. It's always like that. This is what 6s are about. If there is any that encapsulates the concept of the 6 it is this fundamental keynote that we get with the 6th line that this is a line of transition. Within this context what is this particular environment? It is something to grasp that though it says shores and our



immediate connotation to that is lakeside, riverside, seaside, oceanside, whatever you want to say. And obviously, there is certainly a quality to that, there is no question.

But this is its oldest manifestation. That is, a manifestation in that sense that was going to be the healthy environment for those beings. What's very important to understand about shores is that you have to think about it in the context of transition. In other words, the seashore, as an example, is this transition between this boundary between what is the landscape and what is the seascape. It is a transition point. It is a place of change.

Everything about the 6 is that it's looking for the next place to go. It needs to have the perspective of the next place to go, that next place that is somehow different from where it is. In other words, it has to see the potential of transition, and being in environments that provide the potential of transition this is something that is so incredibly healthy for a 6th color nodal being.

But think about all the shores. The plain that leads into a forest—there is a line between the plain and the forest. That line between the plane and the forest is a transition place. In other words, the shore, if you're living on the tree side you're living by the shore of the plain. If you're on the plain side you're living by the shore of the forest.

It's the same thing with suburbia and the distinction of being not in the city, but on the edge of the city, or on the shore of the city, just outside of the city limits; this kind of thing. It can be between mountains and valleys, it could be between certain neighborhoods, particularly if there is a big difference between them.

In other words, it is a very specific place of transition, a very, very specific place of transition. It says something about what it is to be a 6. It's one of the things that is so fascinating about it. I went through quite a process in my first ten years in really trying to grasp the personality in these lines, the quality that is in there, the hook that's in them. They all have their hooks, they all have their thing.

For me the 6th line has always been embodied in the 19.6, that is, the fool on the hill. I know that the traditional seven-centered 6th line theme is inherent in the 10.6 where you see the binary between the first part of the life and the second part of the life and the potential of the hypocrisy in all of that. But for me the fool on the hill really captures the essence of the 6. And it is the fool on the hill, the village is down below, there is this transition place, and of course, this image of being on the hill, the top of the roof and all this stuff. It's a nice image. But it is a transition place. It is a very different kind of environment.

And herein lies the key for 6th line beings, is that they need to have in their life the tension of a different environment that is close to them. And that is a key for them. This different environment is fascinating, because let's say you have somebody who is a forest person. They love the forest, they live in the forest and they live near where the forest meets the plains and meets farmland country, as an example. And somebody comes up to them in the forest and says to them, what's over there,



what's it like over there. They are the ones who live on the shore that are always asked about what's on the other side. It's their role in life. And they're the ones that have a sense of it. It's part of being a 6. They have a sense of this transition. Though they live in the forest they have walked on the plain. It's transition, it's nearby.

I live on the land but I walk into, on occasion, the sea. It's there, it's the transition place and you get a sense of it. It's not like you're living on the sea and you really understand the sea and do the other way around, have your little steps onto the land. But it is the hook in the 6 that everyone assumes that they can be trusted in terms of their perspective. This is the inherent trust that comes with being a 6. It's why when 6s lose trust with the other it can be devastating and it can be devastating for both of them, because this is what we look for in the 6.

When we see this particular environment, this transition environment this is the place where all the great questions are asked. It's just interesting. What comes after this life? What is death? And on and on and on, all kinds of questions where you stand on one shore, the beauty of the River Styx, you stand on one shore and you look across. What's there? What is it? What do I have to do? What is the afterlife? What is hell? What is heaven? What is this, what is that, blah, blah, blah—shores. What's the city like if you're a country person. How are you going to keep them down on the farm after they've seen Paris? The shore carries such great temptation.

Of course, it speaks about the kinds of beings that you meet. If you're living out the correctness of your trajectory, what you meet on the shore are people looking for transition. That's what they're looking for. And they're looking to you for an answer because you are the role model. One of the most interesting things about the social dynamic of the 6th node is that there is no social dynamic. There isn't. They are not, in that sense, at the shore to meet the other. They aren't. They are at the shore to fulfill themselves, literally, nothing else.

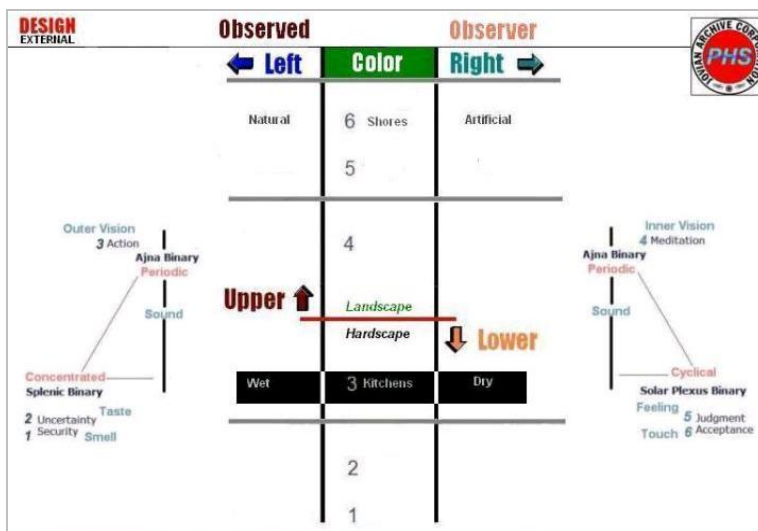
Natural/Artificial Shores

You can see, of course, that we have this quality, that is, when we look at the Left and we look at the Right we have the natural and artificial and I don't think it takes a brain surgeon to figure this one out. Obviously, natural shores are really natural dividing lines between environments; so, the forest and farm, as an example.

Artificial shores would be the suburbia outside of the city limits, as an example. In other words, shores, transition points that have been created by human effort, by human whatever. It's the kind of thing, for example, it can very, very nuanced. You can be on the edge of what is fundamentally a business section and you're at the beginning of what becomes a domestic section, houses or whatever. In other words, there are all kinds of artificial dividing lines between very different kinds of environments. You just have to pay attention to see these lines. They are all over the place.



Again, the natural ones are obvious ones; they are transitions in natural environments. And one of the things about the natural environment is that one of the compensations is to live in places where there are radical shifts in season. That's also interesting in that it's very satisfying for the 6th node to be on the edge of environmental change. My kids always make fun of me, I'm a 6 design node, because I'm forever talking about when the first day of summer is or when the first day of spring is, not that it means anything within that context of Ibiza, it doesn't, and they sort of look at me as this odd person. But it's somewhere in the psyche to have this. Shores bring that out. It is just one of those things.



The End of the Cycle

So, it is something that is very, very interesting to think about what this environment is all about. I've taught it for years and years now that the cycle that we are in is coming to an end. What is going to emerge in 2027 is the end of heresy. That is, it is the end of the 5th line system. And the 5th line system, of course, is the heretical call and it is a seduction. It is a seduction of conditioner and conditioned.

This is the way in which humanity has been guided for several thousand years, in this very profound conditioning mode. I see myself as the end of that. In so many ways I am an apostate. I certainly see the horror of seduction and at the same time use it. I cannot escape being what I am, I am a heretic. In order to introduce knowledge in the world I have had to use all the powers of a heretic to be able to do so. Regardless of the fact that what I teach is to break away from the heretical path. In other words, not to need to be called, but to be able to operate according to your own authority which denies the need for any kind of universal call, that each of us has a right to a unique call.

We are pointed towards a new age, truly a new age, without that being a cliché. We're moving towards what is a 6th line opening of a cycle. One of the major themes of my work since I introduced Human Design was to try to get across the vulnerability of the 6th line in the profile, to understand that it is deeply mutative, that it is the bedrock of the transition that is taking place, that it has opened up the new Uranian lifestyle, that it is transforming the process of human maturity, it's changing so many



things about what we are. This is all part of the deep transitional quality that is there in the 6.

The Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix Era

And we're entering into an era, the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix era, which will open with the 6th line phase. So, when we're looking at the 6th line, when we're looking at the archetypal theme of the 6th line, which is the role model, the role model has a process. The process is to be engaged in two different ways. You see them here, in essence—the observer/observed. That is, it is the process of the 6 to be engaged. Either to be engaged in the sense that they operate with their own agenda but they are constantly impacted and conditioned by the other, the 3rd line phase. And then they operate as an aloof observer. And as operating as that aloof observer, they're engaged in the process of assessing the other.

But there is a third phase, the so-called off-the-roof phase, and it is this phase that this is really all about, because the 6, if it is anything—the 19.6 expresses a beautiful image, but the 55.6 tells the truth. And the truth is that this is about divine selfishness, and I mean divine selfishness. That is, the complete focus on one's own authority, nothing else, which means that one is not engaged.

Social Connections

After all, Human Design and the revelation of Human Design is all about getting human beings to the point that they can operate according to the role model of the 6; in other words, that all human beings are able to live by their own authority. Now, obviously we know that is not going to be the universal case. But nonetheless, this is what it's all about and this is the model. Something to grasp about these beings that are nodal 6 beings, is that there is for them a social environment in which the social connection isn't what is of value to them, but it is absolutely necessary for them in order to fulfill whatever their purpose happens to be. In other words, within that dynamic there is absolutely no social need for the other. This is not a social mechanism at all. There is an imperative to be available. This is the imperative.

I am deeply impressed, if I can put it that way, with nodal knowledge, what it really means, what it really brings to the general understanding. How incredible it has been for me to be able to understand myself socially and to be able to do so not by the way in which I generally present that, because it seems in its own way obvious on the surface, that is, I'm integration and an ego Manifestor and a tight aura, and blah, blah, blah. But at the same time I have very, very specific social and tribal activations, like having the 12 or having the 40 or having the 49, whatever the case may be, or collective activations like the 33, which are all about social interaction and the sharing of information with the other.

If I look at the potential that is there in the BodyGraph there is always this part that says, well, but there is that social potential that's there. But not when I look at my design nodes. When I look at my design nodes it's very obvious to me how that



works. It's not about whether I like people or not, because that is not the point. I enjoy the people that are in my life, I enjoy my students, and I enjoy seeing them when I get a chance to see them. It isn't anything about not caring or liking them. It's just so obvious to me that I am there with them for something that has nothing to do with being social. It is, if anything, secondary or tertiary.

It is simply that this is what the 6th node does. It puts you in a place where that is the consequence. And the consequence of that is that somebody is coming up to you and saying, by the way, do you know what it's like over there where the fields are. This is what happens to the role model, this is how they become a trusted leader force when in fact they're not about leading at all, they are about pointing. They're about pointing the way. They're about guiding the other. And guiding the other obviously out of their unique outer authority, whatever that outer authority happens to be.

For example, for somebody who is going to have a 6th node, it is not going to be easy for them to be able to find a viable partner. It's not an easy thing at all, because the fact is that the moment that they are correct is the moment that they don't have the same kind of attachment to the people around them, whether that attachment is physical, emotional, sexual, whatever you want to call it, it is very different.

In other words, that difference is something that supports the selfishness that is inherent in this, and it's really selfish. It really is. That's the future. The most important thing about Strategy and Authority is that it belongs to our grandchildren as the armor that's going to carry them through their world. I know from my own experience in having told people things, I can remember what it was like in the early years telling people about the seven year experience when very few people had had a couple of months, how hard it was to grasp what that can be. I want to tell you. And hopefully you'll all survive to see it, 2027, when the cycle changes.

The Cross of Planning: Support

We've had a background frequency that has been consistent for over 400 years, well not quite 400 years, since the beginning of the 1600's. We don't know any other background frequency. We're used to it, generation after generation. All nine-centered beings that have ever lived have lived during the Cross of Planning. Our entire nine-centered history has all taken place during the Cross of Planning. Everything that embodies the modern way of life, all has taken place during this Cross of Planning.

And the Cross of Planning binds us in an extraordinary way through the 37 and the 40, this bond of support. Circuit keynotes are some of the most profound keynotes in design. Support—all nine-centered beings have been raised in a frequency of support. The strength of communities, the city-state, the nation state, the united nations, the this and that, all of this in the Cross of Planning.



2027, Ides of February, the wheel turns and it brings the Sleeping Phoenix. It brings three gates of deep individuality—the 55, the 20/34, and the 59. Everything is going to change. The background frequency—for those of us who have grown up in, been raised in, are descendents of only Cross of Planning beings, boy are we ever going to notice it. And you're going to notice it in the world. And you'll notice the shift in the frequency first. It's not like everything takes place when we cross a line, we all know that. We're talking about evolution.

The Future is about the Individual

But I want you to grasp something; there will be no support mechanism for heretics. The future is about the individual. This is the counterpoint. I hope you see this because you have these two strains that are running through the nine-centered being. You have the human strain and you have the rave strain. And they're running parallel with each other now. And when you get to 2027, they're going to go like this. In other words, they're going to break out of their parallelism and they're going to move towards extremes. The human extreme is the identity and authority of self, the fulfillment of unique individual authority; because it is the only way they'll survive. And of course, for the rave it will be the exact opposite. It will be complete surrender to a non-identity involvement.

This is the divide that emerges slowly, but it does. And the clock, the wheel turns on that point. And you have to see that it is here by the shore, in that sense, that it's all laid out. That each human being has to be ready to be prepared for transition and the transition away from the Cross of Planning, the transition to the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix. And it will be a major transition.

Obviously, for us it will simply be the end of our process and we will notice those changes. But for our children, our grandchildren and beyond, it will be a different world. They will never know the Cross of Planning. They will never quite understand how we managed to hold cities, states, world-wide organizations, all of these things together. You have to see that this is something that is going to bring a radical change.

Human Design is not just a thing for the moment. It wasn't given just for the moment, because the moment itself meant nothing. It has taken 20 years just to build a basic foundation of the knowledge. It will take as long as I live to fulfill at least the fundamentals of the nuances of where this knowledge goes. But it's for the future. It's for children. That these children are educated, and they are educated with the basics that they have a right to have, that every single child has a right to be treated with respect, to be fed correctly. And to be given the opportunity to understand who they are. It's as important as reading and writing and anything else. It is the fundamental thing that needs to be trained into any child. And these are children that have to be raised this way.

I see it now, I see it happening now. There are lots of Human Design babies around, bless their little hearts. They're being raised and fed correctly. And this is going to make an enormous difference in their lives. But what we teach in our work is the



basic truth and the basic equipment necessary for human life to survive in a changing future.

We can't see it now. We're still held by the Cross of Planning. No matter how close we seem to be coming to the edge, we're still in it. We can see the decay, we can see the problems, but we're still in it. And as a background frequency it deeply controls our way of life. It's all going to change.

The Transitional Environment

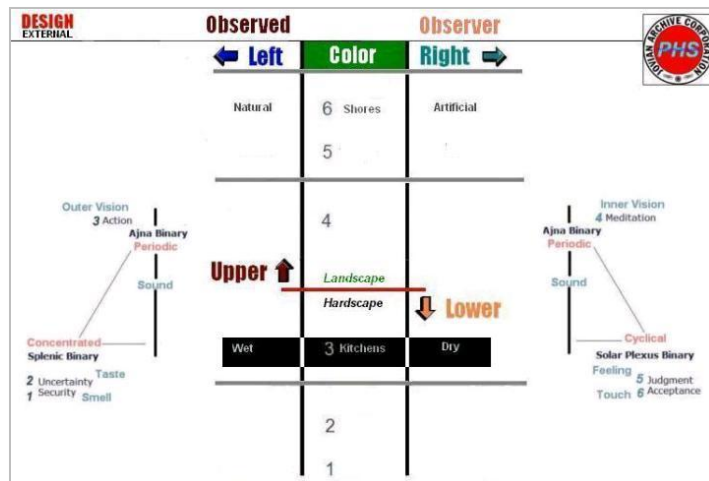
So, here when we're looking at this 6th tone, it is expressing this environment, this transitional environment. There in that transitional environment where the 6th tone being can fulfill its potential. And its potential is fulfilled that it is in that environment that fractally they're going to have those beings in their life that will need their guidance. It is how they fulfill themselves. And that they are only going to be successful in that role if what they express is their outer authority, what they know about the transition from this to that. It's everything I teach. Wherever you look in my teaching you will see transition, how to go from this to that, how to go from the not-self to the true self, and on and on and on.

It is about crossing that line; it is about being able to see what's on the other side, the beauty of the 6th line as the roof of the house with this tremendous perspective that you can't have on the 1st floor. It's wonderful. I have that at my home. On the 1st floor there is a huge orchard around me, I can't see anything except the trees. And then I go upstairs and I look right over them, and it's a different world. This transition is something that is so different.

Of course, one of the things that we can see is that it creates cool bodies socially and often misunderstood. In other words, often not really grasped for what it is. This is not about being open to conditioning in any way. This is not about being open to the other, receptive of the other. It is simply being a point of transition for the other.

Comment: Like learning how to swim.

Yeah, like learning how to swim.





Resistance is Eliminated in Your Correct Environment

It's always nice to be able to talk about what it is and what it can be, but we know what it's not. The not-self is everything. The not-self vehicle is a damaged vehicle. If you're not following the Strategy and Authority of your design cognition of your internal, there is no way you're going to be aligned in your external to the environment that is correct for you. And the fact is that anyone simply entering into the process, that it may take them a full seven years if they do not know this, to naturally align to an environment that is correct for them.

Remember what these environments bring. This is the environment in which your relationship with the other allows you to maintain your integrity. It does. It reduces the resistance, the resistance is so beneficial. That's what the environment is for. And you eliminate resistance and you add to the quality of life, you add to the health in that life. If you have a 6th node body, you're not intended to have those kinds of social relationships. It goes against what it is to be a 6th color body. It just does. It's for something else.

Of course, to be aligned to that, because that is the environment, also means that that very environment, that the moment that you have this 6th color being aligned to what is their environment that you put them by the shore whether natural or artificial, that's the moment that their social life begins to fall apart. It just would, because that's not healthy for them environmentally.

We are all very different. As we move through this process, next week I'm going to begin showing you how to synthesize the combination of the internal and the external so that we can begin to put these two factors together so that we have a holistic view of the design process. Obviously, there is this deep difference that lies in each of us, that just the nuances of what it is to be a nodal 6, what does it mean, in that sense, the themes that are there underneath, the tonal themes, what impact is the cognition in those particular states.

The other thing is that nodes are different. They're just plain different. These are not objects. These are not filtering planets. This is stellar input. It is a totally different kind of information. And nodal information is the only information that we get that is tied specifically to the precession of the equinox. What I mean by that is the nodal movement is mostly retrograde. It does a dance, one step forward, two steps back, so it's always retrograde, in that sense.

Through Nodes One Adapts to the Change in Environment

The precession of the equinox runs retrograde. In other words, it is the nodes that tie us to a larger process and in essence it is our nodal information that is very much tied to the epoch or the time that we are living in. It is through your nodes that you adapt to the change in environment, is basically my point. In other words, the adaptation to the transformation that will take place when the cycle changes in 2027, this is something that can be handled by the environment, nodally. The nodes are much



better prepared for the larger turning of the wheel than the Sun/Earth is, which is locked into its solar perspective, the solar system perspective, the planetary perspective. It's very different.

So, if we're not aligned correctly environmentally, then it means that this coming era is an era that can be very, very uncomfortable. It's why this information will be so important. Survival is going to be a major theme, obviously. The moment you move away from the Cross of Planning you move away from cooperative survival. And remember I showed you that that parallelism is really going to go extreme. It is going to be more and more difficult to be able to organize groups to be able to provide for survival. You're going to have a total change from the way in which that whole process was developed communally in the seven-centered being. You know, the village, the farming village and all of these things.

The Key to Survival is to be in the Right Place

We're moving far away from that. We are moving into an era in which the only way that survival can be guaranteed is that you know what to do to survive. And the key to survival is to be in the right place. You can be the best hunter in the world, but if you're in the wrong place, you're not going to catch anything and you're going to go hungry. It doesn't matter who the hell you are and what your gifts are, if you're not in the right place you don't get your life and you don't get the bonuses. It's all about where you are.

This fantastic thing of understanding that we are objects moving in space, if we are objects moving in space, our line of movement is so special to us. Where we are at any given time dictates the quality of our lives, dictates who is there, dictates whether or not we are going to be able to operate in that environment in a way that is beneficial to us.

Yes, it's wonderful what we have learned about the internal, isn't it. It's wonderful to be able to see that the homogenization of the brain system is something that can be alleviated that we can eat properly, that we can have a proper digestive system, that we can nurture what is our differentiation, but you have to be in the right place. You have to be on the right line. Now, there is no separation really. This is deconstruction. You can't have one without the other. It is all part of the calculation of the design, the nodes are there and the Sun/Earth is there. But it is this awareness of the correctness of your form, and the nurturing of your form by insisting that it operates in environments that are healthy for it. It makes all the difference. It does.

I can really tell the difference. Physically one of the most difficult periods for me was when I was living in Arizona. It was the first time in forever that I had lived in a place that had no water. There was no real water—no seashore, no lakes, no nothing. There was a river once in awhile, but it was a very, very different environment, and there was no real transition for me in that environment. It was very unhealthy for me. That is, I could feel its unhealthiness. I went through a period where it was very, very taxing on me physically.



I was born on an island; I've lived on many islands, and have lived on an island now for decades. Not only do I live on an island, the shore to the sea, not only do I have that transition, but I live in the countryside just outside of the village, another area of transition. There are all of these shores that are there. And the by-product of that is the well-being of my form. That's the by-product. My standing joke with my mother is that I'm going to see if I can do her better. She turns 96 next month and I assume if you live in the right environment it will really work. By the way, she's mountain and she lives on the top floor of a high-rise, which I thought was really cute.

Strategy and Authority Will Get You Where You Have to Be

But anyway, this is something to see about this whole nodal environment, how significant it is for us. Now again, I have this same dilemma with PHS in the way in which I try to present that. That is, the fact that you see what your nodal environment happens to be and you look at your own environment and you see there are problems in all of that, that there is a conflict or that it's not correct or whatever the case may be.

It's not like you can just jump; it isn't about that. It has to come out of your authority. And it has to be something that you're ready to trust, because after all, this is the whole thing about the dilemma of the mind. The mind has to be able to trust the authority of the vehicle. You have to be ready for that. Most minds aren't ready for that until they have had years and years and years of seeing that the vehicle does know what it's doing and that everything is ok.

But it's something to understand that this is something to enter into with real deep correctness. Because of course, it's going to change many things in your life. All of the deeper levels of this knowledge provide radical refinements to lifestyle. In Human Design it began with sleeping in your own bedroom. And then you get PHS and it says basically most of us should eat alone, because in the end it's the easiest way to comply with your dietary requirements. And of course that creates its social dilemmas.

And there is the nodal environment in which those people who are going to be connected to you are unique to the environment that you belong to. In other words, you may have dislocation in terms of your relationships with others and your previous environment and so forth and so on, you may have to go through the process of a whole new alignment to different people in your life. There are all kinds of things that come with entering into that correct environment that have social consequences based on the way in which the homogenized world lives.

You can see that step-by-step everything that I teach you is about fulfilling all of the possibilities of your uniqueness. That's the magic here. We are so different from each other. And that means that we have very, very different needs, special needs to enhance our potential in this life, to protect us, to make us healthy, to increase our sensory power, to put us in the environment where we have the proper kinds of connections with the other; all those things.



It's all about establishing your uniqueness. Every aspect carries that. The magic on the design side is that Strategy and Authority ultimately will take you there. This is the great blessing of it. Sooner or later it will eventually get you where you have to be because you're making the right decisions. In the end, the problem is always the same. The problem is the mind and what the mind thinks. And it is the mind that can be disturbed by the development of the uniqueness, because it has its preconceived homogenized notions about the nature of who they are and what the other is and who the other should be and all of these things.

It's why it's so perfect when it's for children. For us, even when we're dealing with those beings in our lives that we know are not-self it is still not something that is easy for us to just simply dismiss them. It's not their fault. We have connections to other beings that result out of conditioning, bloodlines, communities, and jobs, whatever. And out of that comes all kinds of dependencies and needs of those relationships and the rules of them and the morality of them, our relationship with family, with friends, with colleagues, with all of it.

And all of those connections to the other, they are deeply rooted in homogenized patterns. And in those homogenized patterns you cannot express your uniqueness. You cannot say I want to sleep in my own bed without upsetting somebody. Not everybody, but most. It can seem to the homogenized mind that this is rejection, that this is a lack of love, caring, warmth, this, that, and on and on and on and on. When you say to somebody no, I don't want to go out to restaurants anymore because it's really not good for me, there are social consequences to being yourself.

As much as people claim that they like uniqueness, because they do, they claim it, you like the famous people that stand out of the crowd, what you don't get to see are all those famous people who stand out of the crowd are a homogenized group. Human beings are uncomfortable with uniqueness; they don't know what to do. They lose their footing. They can get very upset. They can be very angry inside. Not necessarily knowing why.

It's like how dare you not be like the rest of us. And you're not. One thing is obvious to me is that to stand alone takes courage. To live by your own authority takes courage. It's just a word. After all, this is all choiceless. But it is a strength that is necessary, this strength to be able to see that the other, despite everything that the other cannot really help you in your process, that you have to do it. And if they cannot accept you, if they cannot fit into what is correct for you, then you have to look very carefully at what matters in your life.

For me nothing would ever stand between me and awareness, nothing. This is what it's all about. It doesn't matter what this or that is as relationships, or this or that, or whatever. If those relationships are of any value, that value will be seen in awareness. That ultimately those that do not grasp what has become of you may in time see that this is something that they would like to have happen to them.



Each of these steps, from the beginning of Strategy and Authority to entering into PHS to aligning yourself to the environment nodally that is correct for you, each of these are a step in the fulfillment of the potential of establishing the platform of consciousness, because that's what it is. It's the platform of consciousness. It's out of this that everything happens. Your mind arises out of this as a by-product. Your way of looking at the world arises out of this as a by-product, the essence of your life. To set the design foundation to finally fully, completely honor the form is to lay the foundation for mind transformation, the awakening, the potential awakening of the mind.

I've been at this a long time and like Alok says up there, I've been telling people that they have never been themselves for a very long time. And now, after all of these years there are an awful lot of people who are working very hard at being themselves, and it is a beautiful counterpoint. That's the magic. I don't mind playing a heretic for you as long as you get to the point that your authority is more important than mine. That your authority in guiding your life, your truth, this is the only thing that matters. This is the end of the line, folks. It's the last shot at the prize, so enjoy it.

Anyway, so much for shores; I'm going to enjoy mine. I hope you enjoy yours, and nice to meet you along the way. Do take care. I hope it's entertaining. Until next week; we're going to have some fun next week. Until then, bye for now.

~



Lecture Eight

PHS Synthesis: Left / Left

All right, let's get down to some interesting things, and this is what's going to take us to the close of this year, is taking a look at PHS synthesis. And what I mean by PHS synthesis is that we are going to be looking at the combination on the design side of the Sun/Earth internal and the nodal external. This is the Left/Left that is being referred to here in that sense. We're going to obviously have four variations that we are going to look at in terms of this process. Let's open it up.

  Left  Left	Active	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observed	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
	 Left	Color	 Left	Color	
Outer Vision 3 Action Ajna Binary Periodic Sound Concentrated Splenic Binary 2 Uncertainty Taste 1 Security Smell	Direct	6 Light	Natural	6 Shores	Sensitive
	High	5 Sound	Narrow	5 Valleys	
Upper ↑ Lower ↓	Calm	4 Touch	Active	4 Mountains	Energetic
	Hot	3 Thirst	Wet	3 Kitchens	
	Open	2 Taste	Internal	2 Markets	Rigid
	Consecutive	1 Appetite	Selective	1 Caves	

The Graph

We have one of these—graphs are fun. I hope you enjoy this one. But anyway, this is a fairly direct graphic way of being able to link the two of them together, so here we are looking at the design internal, so we're looking at the Sun/Earth so obviously we have running through here we have our basic color structure of the internal. We have the Left value that is attached to it, so that Left value going down on the Left



side here. Then we move over and we have the design external, that is, the nodes. So we have the colors and their keynotes. We have the Left keynote in terms of the orientation to the tone and on top of that, because we are dealing with PHS and we're dealing with the form, we're also dealing with the groups themselves—the rigid, the energetic, the sensitive—in terms of the binary.

All in all, it is a deeply, deeply complex graphing. There is an enormous amount of information that is in here. And of course, there are other things, that is, the counterpoint between circumstance, and landscape conditions and hardscape. In other words, there are all these variations that are there that we have been looking at independently in the deconstruction. But here we are beginning to look at the foundation of what we're working on in terms of programming in Maia Mechanics, that is, Advanced Imaging where we're going to be able to look at the primary four aspects. That is, the internal/external, both design and personality in order to have the foundation for what is a holistic perspective on the being.

So, here we're going to look at it strictly in the context of the PHS and we're going to look at it in terms of the vehicle itself. What does it mean, to begin with, that we are dealing with Left/Left? Obviously, this is significant. It's significant in the sense that it is an extreme. In other words, we're going to see that the Left/Right, Right/Left are more balanced in a sense; whereas, the Left/Left and the Right/Right are extreme. And I don't mean that to be a negative. I just mean that there is an imbalance, let's put it that way. If you're Left/Left you are imbalanced to one side. If you're Right/Right you're imbalanced to the other side. The Left/Right, Right/Left's there is a balance in that. And that balance, by the way, is an interesting thing because it brings certainly from the nodal perspective much more social ease. But I'll get to that.

The Left Brain

Let's start with the surface, and the surface within the context of Human Design this is always the best place to be, it's always the easiest place to grasp. You have a Left brain, to begin with. What we've learned about the Left brain is that the Left brain is active. That is, this is an active brain system. And because it is an active brain system we know that if you have poor nutrition it is going to have an impact on the way in which your brain is going to operate because an active brain demands a great deal of energy. It is going to demand more energy than the passive brain, that is, the Right brain that we have looked at.

So the first thing is that this is an active system which means it's a very, very busy system. Now, this busyness is oriented towards the capacity to be able to survive. Everything about Left brain orientation is its fixation on survival. When we look at the makeup of the tonal infrastructure of the left, the majority of that, two-thirds of the input, is strictly concerned through the splenic binary with survival mechanisms. And in fact, even the third, because in fact what it's developing is a visual cortex that will enhance the capacity far beyond smell and taste to be able to provide this intrinsic survivability.



So what we know about the Left is that it's deeply oriented towards survival. What does that actually mean? If you take Darwin's principle, and I am a Darwinian fan, if you take Darwin's principle it is clear that everything related to the Left ultimately involves competition; in other words, survival of the fittest. There is an ongoing competition. What's interesting about this competition is that it leads to what's possible beyond survival. All mammals, as an example, have the basic tools for survival. And they are satisfied with what they have. And they will not try to take more than they need, and so forth and so on. There is a restraint inherent in them that is not visible in us. And it is this deeply, deeply competitive brain, because that's what it is, it is a deeply competitive brain that is trying to ensure that it can survive, but ensure that it doesn't even have to concern itself with survival. That, in and of itself, is an evolutionary revolution.

The Internal 3rd Color

What we know about the Left is that if we see it within the—we can only see it in the sense of the internal color in terms of what is, for example, the individual's particular activation. Let's take the case of somebody that is an internal 3rd color and they are Left, as we have here in this particular configuration. In other words, what we know about this active system is that the brain is taking away the potential power of the stomach to create the kind of heat that it needs to digest properly. In other words, one of the things to recognize about dietary orientation is that it's always orientation that leads to a benefit in the way in which the brain system works. In other words, the energy necessary to be able to run this active Left brain is energy that is tapped away and is still inefficient in being able to provide the heat necessary for the digestive process.

So, the moment that this being is following their condition and their condition obviously is that everything that they eat has to be above room temperature is the moment that they are no longer losing energy from their brain system, which maintains a higher level of activity which means that other possibilities of information can be accessed. There is less mental fatigue. Mental fatigue is something that is interesting. If you are under nourishing your brain, mental fatigue is something that eventually leads to just simply not engaging oneself mentally, something you see in the homogenized world all the time.

The Internal: Establishes Our Best Potential

Of course, the moment that you move away from just looking at the internal, what we know is that the internal establishes our best potential. That's what it's for. It establishes our best potential so that when we go out into the world we can be competent in the world and competent in the way in which we handle ourselves relative to the other. You cannot handle yourself correctly relative to the other in terms of the external if you haven't dealt with the internal first.

Let's maintain our priorities here. The first thing is the life itself. One has to maintain the vehicle and operate the vehicle correctly. Only when the vehicle is operating



correctly is it going to be able to handle the resistance field, the outside world that it must meet. It has to be equipped. And one of the things that comes with this alignment to the correctness of the vehicle comes the possibility of this movement towards an environment that is correct for them.

It's interesting, by the way, in this graphing to enjoy just reading across the lines. It leads you to all kinds of wonderful things to think about in terms of line continuity and the deeper values that are there. Obviously, we don't normally have people that are going to match up in that way. In other words, I'm Left/Left. I'm a 4th color internal and I'm a 6th color external. We don't necessarily, obviously, line up in these resonances. But lining up in a resonance is very powerful. It's very powerful. In other words, it's the kind of thing that astrologers would describe in a trine. They would describe it as there is built in ease. It is much easier for the vehicle to be able to really align itself to its environment when there is a resonance.

Of course, resonance isn't going to be the most common thing. But it's just something to note that when you see resonances, and normally, of course, you're seeing it in somebody who is not-self so the fact that there is a built in ease, for example, this person, let's say that they were 3 internal, 3 external, the likelihood is that they have more physical problems than somebody like me who's like this. It's one of the ways that the gods punish you. If they set something up for you and you're not ready for it, you're really going to get whacked. And if they don't set something up for you, well they're not looking for you, if you know what I mean. It's like, they're not expecting anything. It's curious for me, but the program expects something from these resonances. Again, it is something that ultimately holistically is an interesting ingredient into the overview of a holistic chart. Anyway, I don't want to get too far adrift here.

The Left Node

The Left node, what do they tell us? They tell us that here is a strategic planning, a strategic process in one's relationship to the other. In other words, there is in the purest sense of the word, no innocence here. I'm Left/Left, there is no innocence. There really isn't, other than my not-self before my encounter because I had transferred my 3 personality to the 6. Other than that, there is none because the Left is always calculating.

Now, obviously, we're dealing with infrastructure here, so we're dealing with the infrastructure for calculation; in other words, the development of the strategic brain, the brain that is capable of organizing information strategically. And that means specifically information that is rooted to smell, taste and sight. And it means that smell, taste and vision are aspects, that is the potential for them, the olfactory system, the whole tasting system, the visual cortex, that all of these things are there to be used for strategic advantage. It's all calculating. It is all deeply, deeply judgmental.

Nothing is more judgmental than the Left. And of course, we're not talking about personality judgment now. We are talking about physical judgment. That is, the



deeper discernment that is there. The moment that your system is oriented towards checking out the other, that the competitiveness that is there, the potential for problems in one's relationships because one doesn't see the other innocently, one is always taking in the other as a risk. The Left/Left carries with it a deep suspicious underpinning, if I can put it that way.

When we're looking at the nodal environment, the nodal environment is a strategic environment. It is the environment where one's strategic capacity can be fulfilled. In other words, this is the strategic spider that can bring you into the strategic spider web and have lunch, so to speak. It is PHS after all; we can't leave out—never mind my sense of humor.

I'm amusing myself because I am Left/Left and it is so very obvious to me, somebody who is not attached mentally, how my physical vehicle is such a calculating creature. It's not me. That's the joke, always, in the process. Otherwise, you can never enjoy the movie. You can only enjoy the movie when you see that you're given a character to experience. It's a creature. And this vehicle is a creature and I can see this calculating creature—come into my environment, this is where I am going to be able to strategically control things. This is the Left. It's what the Left has always been about.

Biological Inheritance

When we are looking at biological inheritance—it's interesting, the nine-centered being as a transitional being carries with it its connection to the past, to the seven centered. And obviously, its potential movement towards the 11, that is the potential of the rave. And if we are looking at any configuration where we see Left/Left or we see Right/Right, in a sense, the Left/Left is a leftover of the seven-centered phenomena, the seven-centered being. It's the closest in the nine-centered form, in a sense, that you get to the seven centered. Because after all the seven centered was exclusively Left. So, somebody who has a Left/Left form has a strong connection to the seven-centered being. That is, at least in the context of the way in which the seven-centered being operated.

In other words, a being that operated exclusively on the strategic model. It's clear that the Right/Right is perhaps the most alien body that we have within the nine-centered context. The Left/Left carries this quintessentially human frequency whereas the Right/Right is carrying this, well, we don't know. It's very different and it's a body that's going to feel different and it's going to feel different through the aura.

The Difference in the Left Classroom and the Right Classroom

To be a Left/Left Manifestor is to really have people be wary of you, because everything is in the frequency. It's not like they know I'm Left/Left. But they can feel it. They can feel the quality of that. It was that wonderful delicious surprise that I had when I was at the last Ibiza event when I did Left-Right and separated the class into Left beings and Right beings. That was personality, but anyway, the difference was



phenomenal. And you could see that in the Left classroom everybody was strategically prepared. That is, they were there, they had a purpose, they showed anticipation, they got excited about things. It was a totally different experience. You looked at the Right classroom and you wondered if they were waiting for a plane. You had no idea why they were there. It was a totally different frequency. You could feel the frequency. It's so dense. It is quite incredible.

The Left/Left Frequency

So, obviously when we think about holistic interpretation, think about the Left/Left body and the fact that despite what the design may turn out to be, despite what the personality is like that the Left/Left body is going to create discomfort in many that meet it. And of course that means that this poor Left/Left being, whoever they happen to be, they don't necessarily know why. They don't know why their gesture at a given moment is treated with suspicion when in fact it may be treated with suspicion because it comes with this Left/Left frequency. This is the frequency that says nothing is for free. There are no free rides. There have never been free rides; there never will be free rides. This is Left/Left.

When they bring you in, when you look at somebody and you see that their design external is Left you know that whenever you're in an environment with them, they have an agenda. You better believe it. And what I mean by that, and again I don't mean that to be negative, it's just that that's what the environment is for, from their programming. Their environment is the place in which they can deal with people. And of course, their way of dealing with people always includes the strategic angle.

Remember we're still talking about the form. We're not talking about mind. We're not talking about whether the personality is going to go along with all of this. We're not necessarily talking about somebody who is operating correctly. We're just looking theoretically at what this represents. This is a strategic creature. This is a strategic brain; deeply alert, very busy checking everything out always that insecurity about their survival driving them to maintain their vigilance. This activity of brain needs to be supported obviously, supported by diet, whatever.

And at the same time, the Left/Left is gifted with having environments that will support their strategic advantage. If you're dealing with somebody who is not-self and they're Left/Left, never accept their setting the place of a meeting or gathering because they will bring you directly into their lair. And as not-self it may be entirely incorrect and they will try strategically to manipulate you in that situation and usually these are things that really blow up.

Now, there are many, many different combinations. And given there is this duality, of course, the combinations get quite complex. In other words, somebody who has a mixing of things, somebody who has let's say a 2nd color internal and they are a 4th color that is external. So we have this difference between what is lower and upper in this case, another binary in there, in a sense a kind of balance again, the "this and that" of something, but quite different.



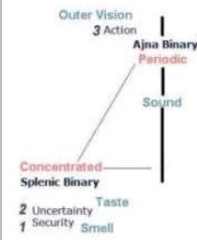
Left/Left: The Unhealthiest

Yet, at the same time, they are both Left/Left. It still remains the same kind of very active, deeply, deeply concerned about not simply its survivability in the obvious sense, a connection to its own well-being. After all, the people that can be the unhealthiest are going to turn out to be Left/Left. It's just interesting to think about that. This is a place where if you're not-self it can do such damage to your system because your system is constantly demanding that you have a strategic edge. And you cannot have that strategic edge unless you're correct. And if you're not correct it means that your immune system is going to be vulnerable.

Everything about the Left/Left is oriented to the immune system. Even if you don't have the 1st or 2nd tone, if you're a 3rd tone being it doesn't mean it's not connected to it; it's deeply connected to it. Of course, it means that as a Left/Left being if you're not operating correctly and the whole emphasis of your physical system is to be able to protect yourself, then you know that your protection is going to break down and you're going to have problems. It's also an advantage in the sense that the Left/Left will respond very quickly to strategies. So to see somebody that has a Left/Left design and to introduce them to Strategy and Authority, they are going to be much more instantaneously receptive than the Right/Right. They'll get it right away.

Example: Internal 2, External 4

So, what happens when we're looking at this in terms of a being? What's a health profile here? Here we have the example of the 2. So we have the 2 and we know from the dietary perspective this is somebody that needs to develop their discernment, it's very important for them. They're looking for the ideal in life. All 2nd color beings are looking for an ideal. It's why when you look at the 2nd color diet you're looking at the ideal. What is that perfect breakfast, what is that perfect lunch, what is that ideal dinner, whatever the case may be? You're looking for the ideal and you cannot be satisfied with anything other than the ideal.



	Active ← Left	DESIGN INTERNAL Color	Observed ← Left	DESIGN EXTERNAL Color	Group
Direct		6 Light	Natural	6 Shores	Sensitive
High		5 Sound	Narrow	5 Valleys	
Calm		4 Touch	Active	4 Mountains	Energetic
Upper ↑		Circumstance		Landscape	
Lower ↓		Conditions		Hardscape	Rigid
Hot		3 Thirst	Wet	3 Kitchens	
Open		2 Taste	Internal	2 Markets	
Consecutive		1 Appetite	Selective	1 Caves	

It means strategically that this is a brain system that is looking for that and it's designed to be able to find it. But of course we know that discernment is a matter of



decision making and decision making is a matter of inner authority. Without the inner authority we do not get this capacity to be able to discern the ideal. And of course, here is the open aspect of it. In other words, to be open to all possibilities of ideal, but to have the gift of being able to settle on what is specific.

The 4th Color External

Now, in the variation that I drew here you have an external that is the 4 that is the high ground, the mountains that we have looked at. My jokes about cigarette smoking aside there are the advantages of diminished oxygen levels. But for somebody like this in order to be able to fulfill their Left/Left potential they have two things they have to be able to do. The first is what they do for themselves. And what they do for themselves is that they ensure that they have what is their necessary ideal. This is the strategic goal of their brain, because of course for their brain once the 2nd color being is eating according to their ideal that brain is going to be enhanced, is going to get the nutrition that it needs, it's going to be much more effective as a strategic mechanism.

Now, again, underneath is going to be some kind of tonal value. Let's say a 1st tone is underneath. That 1st tone is going to bring that combination of the aroma information, how important that aroma information is in order to be able to find the right discernment. And all of that is going to be enhanced by the fact that this is a being that is operating according to their strategy and they have found their ideal diet and they are eating that.

But it also says something else, it means that they have an enhanced capacity to be able to sense strategic advantage; they have a nose for it. They have a nose for strategic advantage. Whether they use that nose or not is dependent on whether it's the inner authority that is operating. If the inner authority is operating that nose is being used and what you're getting is a person in their life on the surface, that is making decisions that are based on their sense of smell that will give them an advantage that strategically allows them to protect their immune system and beyond. That's what they can do for themselves.

But that is only in isolation. That's what they can do for themselves when they sit down to eat. But life is about the other. And of course for them, they move from the lower to the upper in moving to their design external. They need the high ground. This is their strategic advantage. This is the soldier that naturally says I want the high ground so I can look down on them, I can see them coming. There are many advantages strategically to be on the high ground.

If you're Right on the high ground you're looking around saying, gee this is really pretty. And that's beautiful, obviously. But if you're Left on the high ground you're looking down. You're looking at how to see where you can be tracked or trailed or you're looking to see the pathways out, you're looking to see the safe road and all those things. You have a strategic advantage out of it because you're designed to take a strategic advantage out of it.



Left/Left: Competition and Survival

So, if this being is operating correctly, not only do they have a nose for things, but they are in the right environment to take advantage of it. The higher up you go the harder it is to smell. If you have a really good nose at high ground you have incredible advantage in terms of your survival compared to others. Everything about Left/Left is about competition, survival. It's not negative in the violence sense, the way we could distort that. It is very mammalian, it's very animal. It isn't to say that it isn't quintessentially human either. But it is that seven-centered mix of the primitive form and the expanding consciousness. And within the nine-centered configuration this Left/Left is probably the deepest conditioning factor, much more conditioning force than any of the other combinations that we are going to look at.

You can look at it in so many different ways, obviously. We have many, many variations in there. Just quickly any one of you that want to put that up there, just give me your design internal and your design external. Just give me "I" and a number and an "E" and a number so I have some real examples and I'll give you a sense of it. The whole thing to grasp about this is to begin to see that our uniqueness extends to the environment itself. That it goes far beyond just the way in which we can potentially function. It is about the whole process in that sense. Ok, we have some of them coming in.

Example: Internal 4, External 1

All right, we have a 4-1 there and the external is a 1-1. It's always interesting again to look at resonances, when resonances arise they're always interesting. Here you have again an example of this cross-over. You are looking at a Left/Left. Remember only give me this if you are Left/Left. So you are looking at a Left/Left situation in which they are fundamentally strategic.



Active ← Left	DESIGN INTERNAL Color	Observed ← Left	DESIGN EXTERNAL Color	Group
Direct	6 Light	Natural	6 Shores	Sensitive
High	5 Sound	Narrow	5 Valleys	
Calm	4 Touch	Active	4 Mountains	Energetic
Upper ↑ Lower ↓	Circumstance		Landscape	
	Conditions		Hardscape	Rigid
Hot	3 Thirst	Wet	3 Kitchens	
Open	2 Taste	Internal	2 Markets	Rigid
Consecutive	1 Appetite	Selective	1 Caves	

So again, here we look at the 4th color in terms of the dietary need, the calmness and you can see how clearly there is a deep relationship between the calmness and the cave, that the cave is the environment in which the calmness can be maintained. There is this control over the environment, the manipulative that we understand about the 3-4 in the internal and this combination is the ideal combination for this being. All of which, by the way has the same rooting in terms of cognition so that the cognitive capacity in dealing with the other through the environment is some-



thing that is going to be enhanced, and the fact that this is where your capacity is to be able to protect yourself.

Again, the Left/Left is deeply concerned about its immune system. Your well-being is so deeply connected to that combination, the combination of bringing nutrition into your vehicle correctly, the calm. And at the same time understanding that your social interaction, that the only place where you have a strategic advantage—the only place, it’s interesting to think about that—is in that cave. And remember that the key to the cave is always a room with one door, a room with one door is a cave. And any room with one door that you’re in where you can control that door, this is the place where you will always have strategic advantage.

It also means that because it’s the right environment for you, it means that you’re protected to a certain degree from conditioning; you get much less resistance in that environment. Those two, in that sense, can work together quite nicely. Again, remember, I am keeping this on the surface. We will have an enormous amount of work in all of this, this is just an introduction. But I think you can begin to see that the environment becomes something that is the completion of what you can do for yourself. It’s the thing that sets you on the track. And if you’re Left oriented it takes on a whole new meaning. The environment is the place for you to develop your strategy, to protect your immune system, to be able to go beyond that.

Example: Internal 1, External 1

Let’s look at another one. 1-1, appetite, smell and external 1 cave. That’s very primitive. I say that in the context of ancient, rather than any negative connotation of

primitive. There is a tremendous resonance here. To be a cave-man/cavewoman who is rooted in smell in the caves you can see that your strategies are very ancient, fundamental, basic strategies. This is something that is so important. Our first and foremost sense was smell, after all. So your sense of smell is the key to your strategic capacity. And of course, that strategic capacity is going to be dependent on the success of your brain system which is going to be rooted in your consecutive diet.

← Left
← Left

Outer Vision
3 Action

Aina Binary
Periodic

Sound

Concentrated
Splenic Binary

Taste

2 Uncertainty
1 Security

Smell

Active	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observed	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
← Left	Color	← Left	Color	
Direct	6 Light	Natural	6 Shores	Sensitive
High	5 Sound	Narrow	5 Valleys	
Calm	4 Touch	Active	4 Mountains	Energetic
Upper ↑	Circumstance		Landscape	
Lower ↓	Conditions		Hardscape	
Hot	3 Thirst	Wet	3 Kitchens	
Open	2 Taste	Internal	2 Markets	Rigid
Consecutive	1 Appetite	Selective	1 Caves	

And obviously, the same thing as I mentioned for Inga, to realize that in order for you to maintain strategic advantage in your life with the other, because after all if you cannot survive in terms of your relationship to the other your competitiveness in



the Left sense, then you get broken down by their resistance and their conditioning. And of course the environment that protects you is your cave. Again, the one door, it is an amazing thing, that one door. Please protect cave children. The worst room to put them in is a room that has two doors and just about every bedroom has that. They may have three—the door to the bathroom, the door to the exit and perhaps the closet door, or just the closet door and the door out, this is very, very uncomfortable for these children. It's very uncomfortable for them.

This is where you get all of these frightened children with their nightmares. One out of every 6 children, potentially, is going to be a cave child in terms of their nodes. These children can have horrendous fear experiences because of those two doors. They cannot defend that, that's not what they're designed for. It makes them very, very nervous. And that's the thing for cave people, particularly rooms that have doors at either end; it's very, very uncomfortable for a cave person.

So, it's one of the things to recognize that not only is that good for you, but these are the ideal environments for you to deal with people. And this is where your strategic potential comes out. Of course, again, this is not about it being negative for the other person. It's very important to understand that, the fact that we can think about the strategic operation and we can sort of try to turn that into manipulation or this or that or all the other terminology that goes with it. After all, they're just living out at an unconscious level, because it's the design, at an unconscious level through their inner authority they're simply living out what is natural for them. What is natural for them is to be in charge of the situation. It is natural for them to have a grip on what's going on. That's what the strategic brain does. And whether it does it through smell or taste or vision this is what the strategic brain is doing, it's getting a grip on the situation.

Of course, that doesn't mean it is "this or that," getting a grip is just getting a grip. And course, in the case of the environment like here in the cave itself it simply means that this is where the being not only has a good grip on themselves, in that sense, but they are competent to be able to handle the impact, the effect of the other, its conditioning, the potential of resistance and therein lies the possibility for the purest communication with the other.

Resonance Between the Internal and the External

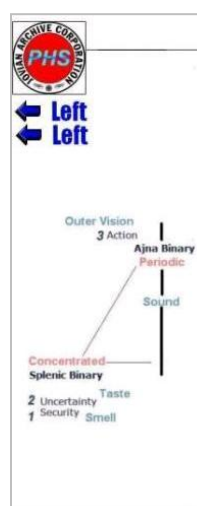
It's also something I said to you earlier that there is this sense of ease that comes with the resonance between the internal and the external. And one of the things to see about this is that they can be very, very easily strung together. For example, it is healthy to bring people into the cave one at a time. It is very healthy to be deeply selective about that one thing that you're going to eat. In other words, in the resonance they can drift across to each other and can provide a very interesting insight. In other words, this particular cave person is going to be—let's say that there are two people that want to see you, don't bring them into your environment at the same time: one at a time.



And in bringing them in one at a time you're going to have a strategic advantage. And that advantage doesn't mean you take advantage of them, it means that you are going to be able to operate at your best. It may mean nothing more than saying hello to them. It's not about that it has to lead to anything; it is simply that the Left/Left is never comfortable unless it has a grip on the situation. This is what it is designed to be. It is a very alert creature.

Example: Internal 1, External 6

All right, let's take a look at another one. Stephen, a 1-1, and a 6, that brings a little difference. And of course, we move away from the resonance in this case.



Active	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observed	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
Left	Color	Left	Color	
Direct	6 Light	Natural	6 Shores	Sensitive
High	5 Sound	Narrow	5 Valleys	
Calm	4 Touch	Active	4 Mountains	Energetic
Hot	3 Thirst	Wet	3 Kitchens	
Open	2 Taste	Internal	2 Markets	Rigid
Consecutive	1 Appetite	Selective	1 Caves	

Upper ↑ Circumstance
Lower ↓ Conditions

Concentrated Splenic Binary
2 Uncertainty Taste
1 Security Smell

Again, this is one of those things to recognize about how being correct strategically, that if you're Left/Left and you don't pay attention to your environment then there is really going to be a dilemma for you in terms of your relationship to the outside world. After all, the Left/Left needs to have its strategic advantage. It is very important for it. And of course, the gift of being able to have that strategic advantage isn't available if you're not in the right environment.

In other words, the ability of this brain, once it is being fed correctly, to take advantage of a situation and its connection to the other is going to be determined by whether it's in the right environment because the environment nurtures that capacity.

In other words, you're going to be much more effective when you operate on the shore. It's amusing to watch you in your travels because you travel quite a bit and you end up going from east coast to west coast. You end up going from shore to shore, which is a very healthy thing for you. Stay away from Middle America, unless you can sit on the Great Lakes. It's just something to understand about the fact that once you see the framework, it's essential to see that the environment is going to do for you the equivalent of what your PHS, dietary speaking, is going to do for you physically, what it's going to do for your ability to be able to work and deal with the other. All of this is enhanced the moment that you're going to be in the correct environment.

Now, it isn't to say that isn't true for everybody else. It is. But it's about understanding that for the Left/Left no matter how good you are to yourself—let's say that you're like Stephen here you have this consecutive and you do a good job with it and you follow your dietary regimen and you're operating according to your Strategy and



Authority but you happen to be living in the mountains. Now, you're going to be ok, but you're dealings with people aren't going to be ok and they're going to affect you, slowly but surely and you're not going to enjoy it and it's not going to be to an advantage.

The Cross of Life

Now, it doesn't mean that you're going to become not-self and unhealthy and all that stuff. But it does mean that it's going to put a crimp on you being able to fulfill your purpose. We don't fulfill our purpose—again, to really understand the Cross of Life, the profile shows us the internal. In other words, it shows us who the character is. But purpose is fulfilled in the life, through the movement. You cannot fulfill your purpose unless you fulfill your nodal determination. So, nodal determination is a real key. It's a key in health.

I guess Andrea you would remember even better than me when it was because I don't remember, but I remember when I was introducing PHS color and I talked about the kind of clinic that we could develop in the future, this clinic where you had these six different environments and that you could introduce somebody to their PHS and that you could bring them into that section of the clinic so that the clinic has a nice big pond so you have part of the clinic by the shore, whatever it is, you can create all of that environmentally. It's something to grasp, the moment that you put somebody in their right environment they are going to deeply resonate to that.

Of course, one of the dilemmas we have, which is in some ways an advantage, is that we do live in the jet age. One of the most startling things that has changed the world is airplane travel. It's phenomenal what it has done in changing the world. Those of us who are fortunate enough have been able to take advantage of that to be able to travel widely and to be able to be seduced by different kinds of environments—go to Goa in the winter and go to Brazil and do this and do that and all of the things that can be hip, cool or whatever, and people end up getting stuck in various environments simply because it's possible, rather than it being what is correct for them.

I think one of the—I've talked about it, I think, in this class. That is, when I first started doing readings I introduced people to the first law of abnormalcy. That is, sleep in your own bed in your own aura. The second law of abnormalcy, I began in teaching PHS. That is, eat according to your dietary regimen and not to any social construct. Both of which can be quite unsettling in terms of the way in which the not-self deals with that, can be unsettling in terms of the way in which the homogenized patterns of the life process have been established.

Living in Your Correct Environment

Obviously, it can be very unsettling to have to come to grips with the fact that you may not be in the Right nodal environment. My point about the jet age is that not that you sell your house, or whatever, but to begin to experiment—your vacations,



whatever it is, your work if it takes you places—with orientating yourself towards the environment that is correct for you. You will see that it will make an enormous difference. You'll just see it. It makes a difference in the quality of your relationship to the other.

It's why it's often so difficult. People that you think—that kind of thing where you're arranging a dinner party and you're going to invite people and you're thinking about people who might get along with each other, you can have people that are naturals in terms of you think they're really going to get along with each other. They have these great electro-magnetics and there is this and there's that and they both did similar things and so forth and so on. One of them is a kitchen person and the other one is by the shore and one of them loses. And it means that that relationship that you thought would be terrific, that's going to work real nice, it doesn't.

It is one of the most fantastic things to understand—it's why the personality has such a trouble with our relationships. The personality doesn't understand what the body wants. The personality just assumes that it's food and sex. The personality doesn't know what the body really needs. It has no idea. That environment for the body is essential. That means that your differentiation is beginning to express something that is far beyond what you've learned so far.

People ask me all the time about fractals. If you want to see who is on your fractal, be in the right place. If you're not in the right place they're not there, and if they're not there you don't get to fulfill your purpose. In the end the environment becomes a key to the process of transcendence. It is about being in the right environment. The environment is so important, because it is the ground rules; it is the framework of our relationship to the other. And it means that relationships that we may have may no longer be able to function in the way that they once did.

For example, it is clear to me that I have a much better relationship with my students virtually than I ever can live, and for an obvious reason. Regardless of what our relationship is to each other, our respect for each other and so forth and so on, if we're not sharing the same kind of environmental advantage we don't have the same kind of connection. Virtually we do, because it's just that. It's virtual. You can be in yours and I can be in mine and everything is ok.

And again, a lot of the ways in which we see our social interaction in so many ways needs to change, or at least in the sense that we need to become more aware of it. If you have children, whether they're at home or not, look at what is environmentally correct for them, and compare it to what it's environmentally correct for you and for your partner. Don't throw a fit when you see it all, because this is one of the basic ways in which we can understand our vehicle's taste for people—not personality, don't confuse this, please. Your personality will fall in love with something that your body doesn't want and in the end you find that out, often too late. We're not talking about the same things; I'm not talking about the personality and foolishness of the personality. I'm talking about what your body wants and who your body wants.

This is the most difficult thing for the personality to accept. It's not the personality that can ever recognize who truly belongs next to your aura and when and where.



We're only here to deal fractally the ideal, the relationships that we have in the flesh. Those relationships where we can, as beings, operate correctly. Now, there are many combinations that work—a kitchen by the shore or in the mountains—you know what I mean. In other words, in the same way that we saw with the eating that there are certain combinations that can get along with each other and not disturb each other in that eating process, the same thing is true in relationships and something that we will explore.

But I want you to begin to see something about the process of discernment, how it becomes deeper and deeper and deeper and gets more involved in your life. In other words, that your vehicle is not simply just to make those decisions in terms of this and that, it is the decisions for everything and it is your vehicle that knows precisely where and through the “where” who is for you in this life for whatever. It's quite something.

So, it's time to begin to put your focus on this synthetic view, to begin to look at the combinations, begin with those people close to you. Begin with them and see how environmentally you relate to each other. It's going to give you a lot of surprises and some fascinating insights.

Anyway, a pleasure to share this, this is a new foundation in the level of our work and we'll have an interesting treat for the rest of the ride. Anyway, to all of you, you take care and until next time, bye for now.

~





Lecture Nine

PHS Synthesis: Left / Right

Let's continue with our PHS synthesis adventure and you can see today we're going to look at the Left/Right—Left internal, Right external. There are some things that you really have to understand to begin with. One of the things is that everything having to do with the quality of the personal being, the nature of personal well-being, that all of this is connected to what is the internal. In other words, we've already seen that in depth that the internal represents the brain function and in that brain function, that is, the organization of the vehicle itself, the well-being of the vehicle, everything having to do with what we understand as the processes, the physical processes that take place within the illusion that is us.

When we're dealing with the external, we have a transition that takes place, that this truly has nothing directly to do with us, it has to do with our relationship to the other and in essence our relationship to the cosmos as a whole, because in fact as nodes always do, they connect us to a larger continuity and it is this larger continuity that gives us our direction. So, it's something to see that when you're looking at somebody that is Left/Left as we did last week, or Left/Right as we do now, that in fact we're not looking at a revolutionary problem in dealing with the discovery that they are nodally Right, because that being nodally Right isn't impacting the way they are. In other words, they don't suddenly have a passive brain. They don't suddenly have a passive brain system; they don't have what is the right mechanism in terms of the way in which the vehicle operates. This is not changing.

A Way to Reduce Resistance

So, when we're looking at a Left/Left and a Left/Right, one of the things to recognize is that this is not a place where being Right, in that sense, that is nodally Right, is something that makes an enormous difference to our understanding of the way things can be experienced. It is simply a nuance of the way in which the quality of life or the resistance process of this being can be reduced. It's very, very different as you'll see when we enter into the next two weeks, because we're going to be looking in both cases at Right internals. And at the moment we're looking at Right internals, everything shifts. But as long as we're staying with the Left internal we're still staying within the bounds of the strategic process, the human process, the survival agenda, and the immune system dominance, all of those things that we understand about the Left nature of the being.



		Active	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observer	DESIGN EXTERNAL	
		Left	Color	Right	Color	Group
		Direct	6 Light	Artificial	6 Shores	Sensitive
		High	5 Sound	Wide	5 Valleys	
		Calm	4 Touch	Passive	4 Mountains	Energetic
		Upper ↑	Circumstance		Landscape	
		Lower ↓	Conditions		Hardscape	
		Hot	3 Thirst	Dry	3 Kitchens	
		Open	2 Taste	External	2 Markets	Rigid
		Consecutive	1 Appetite	Blending	1 Caves	

The Left/Right Being

The fact that they are nodally Right simply means that they have an unusual way in which they express that in their relationship to the other. It's unusual only in the sense that it is not archetypically human—the Left/Left, the human archetype, the Right/Right, the potential rave archetype in that. So, when we're looking at this Left/Right being, what we're seeing is that you have this very, very strategic active, physical system, a physical system that's on alert, a physical system that is very much ready. And at the same time, the moment you move them out into the world you'd never know it.

When you meet a Left/Left you know it right away. You can feel it, you can feel it in their body—somebody like me—you just feel it. Because what they are as a brain system is what they display in their relationship to the other. But here you have a kind of chameleon; you have a kind of surprise. And of course, after all, we're going to get to see that in terms of the population, these are relatively going to be divided. I am waiting for the statistical numbers to be accurate so I am not going to dabble in numbers, but my assumption is that relatively it's a quarter of the population, there may be slight variations.

But the fact is you have these Left/Right beings and they are, in a sense, in terms of the way in which they're perceived by the other are often deeply misread. And they're often deeply misread because the way in which they deal with the other is through the Right passive process and it's very different, and it's not what you expect. So, here we're dealing with something where you can begin to distinguish the



Let's take an example to begin with and as I did last week, if there are any of you that are Left/Right could you give me your Left/Right data, what the color is, so we have that. I don't know if any of you are Left/Right. I'll just wait a moment and see if there are any that show up. It looks like there's one, so far. Ok, let's begin with yours, Becky.

You have a 3 internal and it's the 3rd tone. The external is 5. So think about this for a moment. Let's look at this. When we're looking at this Left configuration we have the obvious things about how to maintain the body. We know all of that in terms of the dietary regimen, the hot food that is anything that is above body temperature. At the same time the outer vision is something that is essential to this being, that is, to look at their food, that the food has to be aesthetically presented, that it's important how it looks. The very look of the food itself, that it's not damaged or odd, or whatever the case may be; anyway, all of that.

What we're looking at is the way in which this brain system is being oriented and this is a brain system that is being oriented towards the visual cortex. And it's oriented towards the visual cortex which means that as long as Becky is operating according to her Strategy and Authority that her decision making process is based on more and more and more her visual acuity. In other words, how well her visual cortex actually operates.

Now, somebody who is a 3/3, divorced from looking at their external, one of the things that you would expect from somebody like this, is that you would expect that here is a very calculating mind, because that's what it is. The moment that you're dealing with this kind of configuration, the moment you're dealing with the Left, the moment you're dealing with the outer vision you're dealing with a visual cortex that wants to isolate things, to be able to see things precisely within context in order to be able to have an agenda to deal with them.

If we were dealing with somebody who was also Left nodally, then what we would get to see is the immediate application of that strategy in the way in which they operate relative to the other. But that's not what we're going to see here. Now, of course, we know that we are dealing with valleys, so we are dealing with an environment, and I don't want to go back and repeat that, but just talking about the es-



sential environment, that is, the lower levels where the pressure is the highest, this is going to be the natural environment for this being.

The Right Always Pulls Others to You

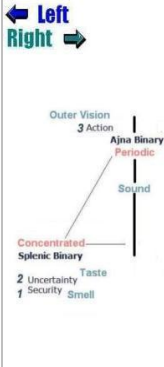
What is essential to grasp, though, is that once this being is in that environment they are not taking action. This is what the Right always brings. The Right always pulls others to you, always. If you're Right minded it is the other that will pull out from you the essentials that are necessary. If you're nodally Right you always know that the other is going to be there approaching you, coming towards you, at least that's the way it's going to appear.

The Left node is always looking towards something. It is always picking somebody out of the crowd. It is always focusing, in that sense, in its environment. But here is somebody that has stepped away from that because they are Right nodally fixed. In other words, the moment that they get into those environments, in essence, there is no need for their mental strategy. It's just something that makes them curious. In other words, it seems like when they're in the environment on the outside, that they are not as equipped to be able to look after themselves as they actually can, which means they can be very surprising people.

The Right brings out a perception in the other that one is either unable or holding back, that there is an insecurity, that there is not this pressing forward that the Left is always about. Of course, this can be a great advantage strategically. In other words, you can be a wolf dressed like a sheep, everyone sees you as a sheep and you can still do your wolf's business. Ah, life's grand. Ah, wolf in sheep's clothing. How do you like that one, Becky?

An Example: Internal 1, External 2

All right, let me look at another one. Don't mind my sense of humor. Andrea, we have a 1 and it's a 2nd tone. On the other side we have 2. Again you can see the same kind of thing. Think about the environment for the moment. What is the environment about? We live our life in two ways. That is, we live a lot of our lives within our own skin separate from others. And then we live an aspect of our lives in the auras of others connected to others. Not everything that we need to accomplish in this life is accomplished with the other; not directly.

Active	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observer	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
← Left	Color	Right →	Color	
Direct	6 Light	Artificial	6 Shores	Sensitive
High	5 Sound	Wide	5 Valleys	
Calm	4 Touch	Passive	4 Mountains	
Upper ↑	Circumstance		Landscape	Energetic
Lower ↓	Conditions		Hardscape	
Hot	3 Thirst	Dry	3 Kitchens	
Open	2 Taste	External	2 Markets	Rigid
Consecutive	1 Appetite	Blending	1 Caves	



We have seen in the development of our technologies that the ability to be able to deal with the other does not require an aura. It's one of the most interesting things about the transformation that's taken place since Alexander Graham Bell on the telephone. When you begin to be able to communicate and be able to work things out with the other without being in their aura contact.

Left/Right Superb at Taking in Information

So, again once you understand environment, that is, the nodal environment that is correct for you, it does not mean that that is the only place that works for you. It means that's the place that works for you in your relationship to the other. One of the things that is interesting about Left/Right beings is that they are superb in a crowd in terms of taking in information. Being a Right nodally forces them to be much more deeply observant when they are in the aura of the other than they would naturally be, because the moment they go back into their own space they go deeply into their Left focus.

These are beings that take advantage of the social interaction as a research mechanism. They pick up information, they take the information in. And in taking that information in the moment that they go back into their own aura their Left brain starts cranking away. In terms of the social interaction itself obviously the external environment is going to be something that's really important. But the Left/Right being is always going to be underestimated, always.

Again, to be underestimated when you are aware is a great advantage. To be underestimated when you are not-self can be deeply painful. This is one of the dilemmas of the Left/Right. No matter what they construct within their own conceptual process within their own private space, the way that they're going to interact on the outside is never going to follow what is in that sense they naturally would like to go. It doesn't work that way.

Again, so much of learning to love yourself is about surrendering to the limitation of our imprints and we are all limited by the imprint. So, if you're looking, any of you because it's just one of those things to really grasp, if you're looking at your design or anyone else's, and you see they're Left/Right what you're really looking at is a social dilemma that arises out of that. And the social dilemma is that no matter how ready they are as a being they are limited in the way in which they can deal with the other, because they're Right.

This is not about what I was showing you as I was introducing you to the thematics of the external—understanding what the market is, and what that means as an environment and that is a valuable environment for you. This is another level that I'm trying to get across. It is beginning to grasp what the synthesis brings in terms of the impact on the being. And it's a reminder of something. It is a guide in a sense. It says that you have to be correct within the way in which your authority operates in order to be comfortable in those environments, because they're not natural for your being. It doesn't seem that way.



Design and Personality Have Nothing to Do with Each Other

Lately one of the things that I have been really trying to get across is how design and personality, it is the result of the depth of my work over these last years, it is so obvious to me now that it's painful that design and personality literally have nothing to do with each other. They really don't have anything to do with each other. And I have a little secret for you. The Cross of Life is such a beautiful thing, but the Sun/Earth and the nodes don't have anything to do with each other. It is the great wonder of the chart. It's a wonder.

Whenever I look at it, and again, it has been my great good fortune that I have been able to teach all these years and been able to come around in cycles in the knowledge. To understand how different the Sun/Earth and the nodes are, is in essence what I'm really trying to get across to you today, the Sun/Earth represents your being. The nodes don't. Personalize your nodes at great danger. They're so different.

They're not about you, they're about an environmental direction, but they're not about you. Obviously it's your direction; the being's direction and so forth and so on. We can see, obviously, because it's all aspects, ultimately we can see how it all fits together. But when I deconstruct these two things, I get to a place where I realize we have apples and oranges here, and this is a dilemma.

The Sun/Earth are objects, the sun produces the neutrino field. They go around in their specific counterclockwise movement. And there are the nodes. They're positions, they don't produce any neutrinos, they're windows of stellar neutrinos, and they basically go backwards. You have two things that are diametrically opposed to each other. It's what binds them. Like the design and the personality, so different, yet bound in the illusion. Sun/Earth and nodes are so different, but bound in the illusion.

The Right: Gateway to Surrender

So you see when you're Left you always think of yourself as Left. If you're Left/Left it all seems correct even if you're not-self. But if you're Left/Right it can feel like you have a handicap. It can feel like you don't have power in the social dynamic. Obviously, if you're operating correctly, those environments are nurturing for you. And the moment that you can accept that the moment you step beyond your skin, in the sense of the moment that you move out into the world, you have to wait for everything to come to you. Oh, such a thing to say, isn't it?

Everything that I teach is about understanding that we are choiceless and helpless and reactive. We either have a geometry or we don't; we either have a fractal or we don't. We are not creative, we are re-creative. There is nothing to do but surrender. But it is the most difficult of all things. The great advantage of the Right node, the Right external is a gateway to surrender. The Right is; it has to be. There is no other way for it. It is the polarity of being strategic.



The moment that you have a Right external, whether you are Left or Right, it says that the social dynamic of your life is in the hands of the other. This is the thing that is so important to understand. This whole deconstruction, this process, and we will really see when we get to next year when I begin to do holistic work with you so we can begin to integrate all of these aspects to understand the larger being within the context of design, yet seeing it holistically. That you have to understand these components are very, very separate from each other. They are. And each of them has its own kind of process that could be correct or not. And yet, there is no life without it all fitting together, none.

Surrender to Being an Observer

But there is a great lesson to be learned if your body which is the life, that if it is a Right trajectory, a Right movement, the Right external, then you have to see that the social dynamic of your life, what will bring the best to you in this life will come to you. And you have to surrender all of that potential to being an observer in those environments, because the moment you try to stand up in those environments and you try to express your Leftness it will all backfire. It just will.

We are nothing but formula, keynote on top of keynote, layer on top of layer. We're already at a place where we are in the deep mysteries of the nature of being. And one of our dilemmas is coming to grips with our relationship to the other. And of course our relationship to the other is so confused. It's confused because of the history of homogenization and the not-self. It is confused by not being able to make decisions correctly or to communicate correctly. But most of all, it is simply that we are a prisoner of our genes. Everything about the social context of our life has always been determined by our openness. We cannot escape the genetic imperative to be attracted to what is different. And yet, it is beginning to fall apart.

And as it falls apart, as we move towards 2027, when we have a mutation of the 59th gate, the polarity to the 55, when the human sexual drive is going to be transformed, a sexual drive that will not be able to function because it will not have access to a motor wave, we're going to have a very, very different way in which the interaction with the other begins to operate. But for those of you that are Left/Right, how important it is for you to see that going out in the world is the way in which you gather material. It is what it's for, for you. You gather material, you gather information, you gather people, you gather these things. They're there.

And because you are in the correct environment you get the correct forces that are there. And socially there is no other way. What happens to most Left/Right beings is that they try to be Left/Left. They have all this stimulation that's there in them, they have a very, very active brain system, neurons firing, and they're ready to go. And within themselves all of that is just pounding away. But put them on the outside and it all shifts.



Being Underestimated

It's interesting to be underestimated. As a 5/1 I know the horrors of being overestimated, what the projection field can do to you. To be underestimated is an advantage because you're allowed to see things that nobody else gets to see. You can take in information, whatever your sensory quality as a Left, you can take in information that nobody else can take in because you're not putting out that strategic frequency.

Think about the Left/Left. The Left/Left goes into its environment, putting out that strategic frequency and everybody feels it. They feel it. This is the way they operate. But as a Right, it's not like that. And of course, you can feel very uncomfortable. You can feel like there's something wrong with you. You can feel like you have all this power when you're in your own environment and then where did it go the moment that you step outside. This is what it is to be Left/Right. And it is not in any way, shape or form a disadvantage.

Think about the Left/Left person going into the correct environment and there are four people in that environment. They're going to take in one. They're going to see them; they're going to use their strategic ability to move towards them and to engage them. This is the way the Left/Left works. And the others basically don't exist. It's the same situation. You're Left/Right. You enter into the environment and you're Left brain is already wanting to focus on someone, and you can't. Oh, you can focus on them, but you can't move towards them. You have to wait.

And while you're waiting, you notice something. You get bored with focusing just on them and you focus on the others. And you take in a tremendous amount of information relative to whatever your sensory capacity is. That information is going to be of value to you. You just don't know why or how or when. And being correct in that environment, not only does it give you the advantage of being able to take in information that otherwise you would not take in, but you're not Right/Right. You do have a Left brain, you are going to be able to bring that information in and use that information. It's another story. We'll see holistically what if anything the personality and the way the personality sees how that is going to relate to it.

But since the body is the life, if you're going to be Left/Right, you're going to end up with a mind that torments you, a mind that in your not-self was always trying to find ways to get around that process, because it could feel so uncomfortable. It's a great gift, like anything. I can look at the Left/Left and see how narrow it is. It is; it's narrow. Once it gets hooked in it's just so narrow. The narrowness might be lovely. I've spent my whole life now in this knowledge, it can be lovely, but it's still—woof—Left/Left.



Relaxing into Being You

Everything can be a “this” and a “that.” It’s always going to be a dilemma as not-self, always. By grasping this, those of you that are Left/Right, there’s nothing to do. It’s not like you do anything about this. It’s about relaxing into being you, this staying in love with yourself, not just falling in love with yourself, but staying in love with yourself. Oh yeah, Left/Left Projectors are like Baghdad missiles, woof; of course. This is the whole thing. And of course, it can be so painful for them, because if they’re not correct it blows up in their face. Left/Left people who are not-self boy do they ever get into trouble, because they push themselves into situations that are disastrous.

To know your nature—I remember, I was the kind of person that if you as not-self if you put me into a situation where there was a lot of people I would just naturally want to dominate. I’m an ego being, powerful Throat, blah, blah, blah. But I’m Left/Left. I didn’t understand that. I actually didn’t want the attention. And I could never understand the fact this was the movie that I was playing. But it is what it’s about.

The Left/Right is the beginning of understanding the deep, deep nuances that are there in the way in which we are all constructed. This has nothing to do with the personality or the mind, not directly. We still don’t know what this is about. We’re not looking at gates, crosses. We’re not looking at the design; we’re not seeing the being. Always remember that I am deconstructing. We are going to have many, many ways of looking at Left/Rights because it’s going to depend on all those configurations. It’s not just a simple thing of saying, aha, your design is Left/Right and bang, bang, bang. Yes, there are some things, obviously, that are generic truths, the kinds of things that I suggest. But these are just surface things.

We Have Two Kinds of Lives

When it really becomes profound is when you see it in the synthesis in relationship to the whole design. And then you can begin to get a sense of what is really the being. And of course, as you’re going through your own process in operating correctly in this process you can begin to relax by understanding that we all have two kinds of lives: The private life, our aura, and the other. And the private life is owned and operated by Sun/Earth. And the other, the Sun/Earth has no control; none. It’s quite something.

Life is not what the Sun/Earth brings. It’s what the nodes bring. This is the thing that is so interesting about the nodes. This is the river, Lao Tzu’s river, a wonderful river. This is the cosmic river. This is the nodes; they’re wonderful. It is the magic of objects moving in space. And it’s where you are that is your life.

So, with the nodes we have to see that we need to have a totally different approach in simply understanding that they don’t simply represent the basic that I’ve given



you which is that they are an environment which is nurturing in that sense. It is an environment where one is protected against resistance. It is an environment that is good for one in terms of quality of life and longevity. But the key to that environment is that's what you need in terms of what you have to do in this life, which is you have to spend some of your time interacting with the other.

The Outside World is Not the Place You Create the Moment

Funny when you go back to the very core of Human Design and you go back to Strategy and Authority you get to the one thing that actually makes a difference no matter how many nuances you look at. If you're operating according to your Strategy and Authority and you're Left/Right you're going to see right away that the outside world is not the place where you create the moment. The moment can only be created for you. And if there is nothing that is happening, there is still all of this information that you're taking in.

But more than that, to understand something about how vulnerable your geometry is, because that's what the Right represents. It represents it in that sense that you cannot defend yourself in that environment. Let's say that you're a Left/Right person and somebody has upset you. They called you on the telephone or they sent you an email and they really pissed you off. And there is your Left strategic brain rattling away, and of course, the mind is feeding off of that. You have a reaction to it and all of that stuff.

But you know, if you go rushing out there to make your stand, to say your piece and all of that stuff, it's going to blow up on you, because it's not what you're about. If you have a Right external you are actually here to experience being protected by the gods, because that's really what it is. If you're Left external you're always in those environments having to take control, you have to. These are the places where you can do that, these are the places where you can make those things happen and they will be successful in that sense.

But not if you're Right; if you're Right life provides, the gods provide, you watch. You move like the leaf in the stream. You wait, you watch. When you're out in the world, you're protected. Every Right being, somewhere deep inside of them, understands that. They have to because they're not strategic. If you're Left/Right, the environments, no matter what they are, whether it is a kitchen or a mountain, the environments are passive environments for you and you have to be passive in those environments.

You allow everything to come to you. This is always the magic of the Right. And because you're going to be in the right environment doesn't matter if it's hardscape, landscape, whatever the case may be, because you're going to be in the right environment then you're going to get those forces that are going to move towards you, which is going to be the thing that is correct for you. After all, the vast majority of designs are specifically about waiting. And all of them, in the end, are about waiting.



As Not-Self a Right External can be a Burden

It gives a tremendous advantage to the Right external being that is on the path, that they're on their way to liberating their personality. But if you are not-self having a Right external can be a burden. It can truly be a burden and it can feel so uncomfortable. You're either trying to force your way through the environment, or you're running away from the environment. So many beings need to run into themselves and get away from their nodes. The Sun/Earth and the nodes, as I said, are very different. There are so many beings that are running away from their nodes, running away from the environments, running away from seeing things for what they are. It's so much safer for them to sit inside of their internal and dream and fantasize and live in delusion about what is possible.

This process of our work and we're coming towards the end of our second year together in this process it has taken us into a territory that is uncharted. This is an understanding about the nature of what it is to be human that has never, ever been there. And it is so important for us in terms of the purpose of design to be able to lay the foundation for those that have the good fortune, the privilege of the fractal and their whatever—children, grandchildren, great grandchildren—to lay a platform for correctness for a future that will demand it. And that it is in our hands to be able to provide the keys to aligning the form to what its perfection is, to the exaltation of the uniqueness in each of us.

It's one thing to understand where your nodal trajectory puts you. But it's very important to see what it demands of you when you step outside of the illusion of being alone. We are so trapped within these boxes in our illusions. And this is a great key, both physically and psychologically. And you can see that the moment that we are dealing with color, and I think earlier Alok you made a point about that. Just as we see that at the line level we develop the four types, we can see that there are behavioral models, literally, these four basic behavioral models, because that's what they are in a sense. How the vehicle is going to behave or how it's going to function in its aloneness, how it's going to function with the other.

It is important to see that again we have these basic, basic structured division polarities that make up what we are. We've been down very deep and it is really something to climb to the surface. I'm taking great pleasure in it, as a matter of fact, because when you go down as deep as we have gone down and you begin to climb back up you have a whole new level of respect for the complexity of actually really seeing a unique being.

Remember something, when you're looking at somebody's chart, we've all seen charts that look like other charts. We've seen charts that look exactly like other charts, and they don't have to be the same day. There is this level on the surface that is simply sufficient for what the surface needs to do. And anyone who comes into this knowledge, you spend a long time mastering that surface, that surface of type and definition and profile, all of the basic things, the strategy, the authority, the story, all of that on the surface. But that, in essence, is a generic model. It is not a unique model. You know that and I know that. You do an overview reading, it is not unique, it's generic. You're pointing somebody towards a strategy that they them-



selves can experience the expression of their uniqueness, but in fact in that reading you're looking at what is their general imprint.

Synthesizing into One View: The Uniqueness of the Holistic Being

This is the next level. It's more than the next level because it involves many levels, actively in our work, the color and tone level that as you will see as we enter into the third year program and look at the holistic. It will also involve the bases as well, so that all the information can then be synthesized into one view so that we can catch the full significance of the uniqueness of that holistic being. And even at that level, it's still to a certain degree generic, because there are all those other activations. It's one of the delicious courses that I'm really looking forward to next year which is the color interpretation of the moon and the planets. There is all this other data that is there, and each of them points towards another aspect of the uniqueness of the being.

You are a part of the exploration of the science of differentiation. And not simply its exploration, but each step is another brick that is laid in the foundation of this science. And everything about Human Design is that Human Design stresses, it is its main point, that we are all born with the potential to differentiate. It is only when you begin to get to these levels that you begin to see the complexity and at the same time understand how we are all nuanced this way and that way and how unique a configuration ultimately each of us has.

This is the beauty of the knowledge, to truly bring somebody to the core of their being and to offer them, because you understand how it's constructed, you get to derive mechanics from that, that can allow for the successful involvement in this life. God, there is a lot of sadness in the world; all the pain and the hunger and everything else. Human beings who are so deeply, deeply unaware, lost in this homogenization, not able to catch a glimpse of the magic of what it is to be them, just to be them. Not to look across the way and see, oh, if only.

I know. I have always known, that it is simply enough to give somebody the keys and send them on their way, because they're either ready or they're not. They're either there for it or they're not. But I love mind. There is nothing else to do with mind but to look, to see, to grasp. And out of that to have the pleasure of one's own pure authority, one's outer expression. It's why I do this. There is no why in that, but it is certainly a way I can describe it in terms of how it pleases me.

That is, to see it all, just to see it. To see how it's built. To see how it works. Each time I see the mechanic there is still another part of me that just dissolves. All of the things that I know, the illusions that I am aware of, the mythologies that I've mastered, all of those things, the delusions of what it is to be a creature on this plane, every mechanical step eliminates the nonsense, the ignorance and it places you in a place of wonder. How incredible it is. It's a fantastic mechanism, the maia. And there is a key.



All our history, humanity has looked for the keys. It's the key. It literally explains how it all works. And all you have to do is live it. That's the story. It's nice to know if you're Left/Right, what it means. But if you're honoring your Strategy and Authority and your mind is a good passenger, it's not like you had to know, you didn't. There are other things that will be so much more interesting in your uniqueness. We all have things that are there for us, that wait for us on the intellectual plane when the passenger is liberated. We all have our gifts, our perceptions, our truths.

Begin to Look at Charts

Anyway, the Left/Right business, one of the things that I suggest is that you start doing simple holistic—take somebody's chart and write on the design side whether they are Left/Left or Left/Right. Write on the personality side whether they're Left/Right or Right/Left or Right/Right. Think about it; think about what it tells you. It's your outer authority ultimately that matters. Those on your fractal line who wait for your outer authority, they expect that wisdom from you. You need to begin to feel it, not simply just see it within yourself and recognize it within yourself, but begin to recognize it as patterns in others. Begin to intuit or imagine what it means in terms of them as a being, what it brings into their lives, where the problems are.

But most of all, it's about beginning to see that if you're really to master this knowledge, you have to be able to see that there are very, very powerful unitary forces that stand alone, that only through an act of synthesis can be pulled together into something that is truly holistic. It's the thing to see that the Sun/Earth and the design nodes have nothing to do with each other. They really don't. And yet, within the illusion of our being from the work of the monopole it is all brought together in this holistic process that we call our existence. And by understanding what they demand on their own, what their nature is on their own, then the ability ultimately to be able to see what is our true behavioral model, and we all have one, that holistic behavioral model that is precisely the nature of the cross that you incarnated on. And it is that nature that fulfills the purpose of that process. It is what we offer in the knowledge to others, the potential to fulfill one's purpose as oneself.

Ok, that's all I have today. We'll take a look at the Right next week and we will enter into very different territory, but we'll see. To all of you, you take care; until next time, bye for now.

~





Lecture Ten

PHS Synthesis: Right / Left

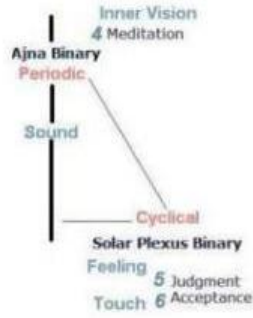
Ok, welcome to our continuation of our introduction to PHS synthesis. We move to a different territory today. That is, we move to the combination of the Right and the Left. That is, the Right internal and the Left external. We've been looking at the two variations of internal that have been Left. In looking at the Left obviously we have a very basic kind of construct in which we have a tendency to try to interpret that into the life. That is, for example, to see the fact that the internal is active is an assumption that the vehicle itself is going to be active. That isn't necessarily so.

That is, we know that the internal workings, that is, the way that the brain operates, the way in which the basic receptivity operates that this is where there is going to be the activity, the action. Again, here when we're looking at the passive the assumption can also be that this is a necessarily a passive being, as I will show you today in this combination of Right/Left, that it can be very, very misleading to jump to that conclusion.

Let's begin with a couple of things. After all, the thing that is absolutely essential is this grasping of the difference between what is for the self, that is, what is essentially a totally personal aspect and what is in fact one's potential or what happens to one when one is in an environment with others. It makes for very different information. We know that when you enter into your process of operating correctly as yourself that the greatest transformation is taking place in the internal and in the internal, relative to what we're looking at in terms of this configuration on the right, that what we have here is that this is a key in being able to understand the way in which this brain system is going to operate.

One of the things that we know right away about the Right system is that we have a very different kind of brain that is being built. As a matter of fact, if we think about the way the mutative process has been operating since 1781, that is, our movement away from the seven-centered dominance of the Left and the opening up of the mutation because in fact the Right is a mutation that emerged in 1781 with a nine-centered being. The fact that this is mutative means that the way in which this brain system operates, or its variations operate is in a sense diametrically different from the way in which the Left had operated traditionally or historically in the seven-centered being.



 Right → ← Left	Passive	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observed	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
	Right →	Color	← Left	Color	
	Indirect	6 Light	Natural	6 Shores	Sensitive
	Low	5 Sound	Narrow	5 Valleys	
Upper ↑ Lower ↓	Nervous	4 Touch	Active	4 Mountains	Energetic
		Circumstance		Landscape	
		Conditions		Hardscape	
	Cold	3 Thirst	Wet	3 Kitchens	Rigid
	Closed	2 Taste	Internal	2 Markets	
	Alternating	1 Appetite	Selective	1 Caves	

The Right: No Focusing Orientation

What we're dealing with the Right is a brain that does not have a focusing orientation, or a focusing way in which it processes information. In other words, when we're looking at a Left brain, we're looking at a brain that is designed to work with specific focused information. In other words, the work on developing that brain is a relative amount of memory with a high potential of being able to play with the memory feedback and being able to take advantage of that stored information, ultimately through the personality.

So what we have with the strategic brain is that we have a kind of limitation on the way in which its memory system was designed. It's the one thing one notices about a strategic brain. That is, it can be very smart, but it's very limited in the range of that smartness. In other words, there is a focus where it is going to be able to provide certain potential to the personality, but that's the limitation of it. And obviously, that limitation is fine if one is correct, that limitation when one is in transference can be quite a dilemma.

When we're looking at the Right, though, because we are looking at something that is deeply mutative and we are looking at something that, in essence, has yet to fully emerge. That is, the potential that we associate with the Right, that is the potential that can only be realized in the rave, that is, the post-2027, the true rave in that sense, we are limited in the way in which we can look at it. We are looking at work in progress. It's something to keep in mind. That is, it's one of my great joys to be



able to be an existential participant in evolution. Human Design has made that possible for me. Of all of the knowledge that I've garnered in my work in Design there is nothing that gives me a deeper sense of wonder and sense of privilege than it is to actually see where I stand or where we stand in the turning of the wheel. And to understand what is before and to see very clearly, because it is mechanical, to see what is there and what will follow.

What we're dealing with when we're looking at the Right brain is that we're looking at a brain and mutation in which the focusing potential of the neo-cortex, particularly through the visual cortex that this is no longer where the stress is, if I can use that language. That is, where the mutative process is pointed at. One of the things that's very interesting about changes in levels of consciousness is that certain things diminish as other certain things improve. For example, the advent of binary vision is something that put a damper on the potential of the olfactory system. It was just a natural process.

The Right Gives Up Some Strategic Focus Potential

And one of the things that's interesting about the Right is that it gives up a certain amount of strategic focus potential. In other words, this is where there is a diminishment of a potential, or what was a potential. One could even say that it was a negative mutation. It is not, but in the sense of the Left, the Left could consider it so. That is, a mind that doesn't appear or the potential of a mind that would not appear to be ready to handle in initiation—again, not-self—to be able to handle the strategic processes necessary for survival.

But of course, what we're looking at in this mutation is that the stress is being placed on memory. In other words, it's one of the things that we've seen, for example, in the advent of the personal computer. I'm not the oldest veteran of the computer, but I have been working with computers since 1992. One of the things that is so obvious about computers is that they were deeply disadvantaged by their limitation of memory.

I can remember having one of the very earliest laptops that I was taking on my first trip to America. I think it was in 1994. I had the very, very first rudimentary calculation program, really rudimentary. And in order to get that into the computer, everything in the computer had to be taken out. I couldn't write on that computer, I couldn't draw, I couldn't email. I couldn't do anything. The only thing it could do was run that program, which it was amazing that it even did that, quite frankly. And it was a memory problem.

One of the things you notice about a memory problem is that you're very limited in what you can do. You have to work with the information that you have. Of course, this is the nature of the strategic mind. What that means is given that the strategic is a limitation, that is, the strategic brain in that sense is a limitation, it's only in fulfilling that limitation that you succeed. And of course, that was the whole point in the evolutionary development of the Left, that deep, deep focus on survival led to what we have today as culture and civilization.



But now we have something else happening, it's not now, it's been going on in this whole Pluto interregnum since 1781. What's going on now is that there are human beings that are coming into the world, approximately about 50% of them are going to be coming into the world and they come in with a brain system that is built on expansion of memory at the cost of having initiating tools. Basically, what that means is that rather than a brain that sets up the mind for strategic purposes, you have a brain that doesn't set up the mind at all. In other words, there is no natural focusing on anything. It can lead to a mind that wonders about what it has. Or what it doesn't have.

Memory

Of course, what's going on is that there is this vast opening up of the potential of memory. I want to talk to you about memory for a moment, storage capacity actually. The storage capacity is an interesting thing. You have a lot of physicists on the planet, very serious people trying to figure out how to develop a quantum computer. And the quantum domain is very different from the domain of relativity. That is, the quantum domain is the rules that exist when one goes beneath the surface of the relative illusion. That is, when one gets down to subatomic particles.

Theoretically a quantum computer would be capable of having more memory than everything stored in the universe and then more memory, because in essence theoretically speaking there is no limit. I remember being deeply moved by a story by Jorge Luis Borges called *Funes, the Memorius* about this man that suddenly has complete memory, a classic Right in a way, astonishing memory. That is, he remembers every blade of grass. It is so much memory that it could fill up all of time just to ponder a fragment of a moment of such memory.

Then you think about the nature of the brain. The brain is unbelievable, isn't it? It's just unbelievable. That's the thing that's so delightful. If you ever see one, I've seen them in jars, that kind of thing, science labs, it's just a wonder. The ancients had no idea what all that was; it sort of didn't make any sense to them whatsoever. They thought the seat of the consciousness was in the heart. Just the function of the brain—the thing that gives us so called quality of intelligence is neurons firing, literally, sparks, if you will. It's all in the sparks, so to speak.

That sparking, which is phenomenal in and of itself, the electricity of the brain is really something to ponder. It took three generations of stars to produce the atomic elements necessary in order for our neurons to spark, which I think is a delightful inheritance from our stellar source, our true ancestors, in that sense. Not to digress even further, but they just released photographs from the most distant galaxies that they have ever seen, which means the furthest back in time. They calculate the big bang at about 13.5 billion years ago, at least that's the recent sort of standard they use. And they have seen objects now that are approximately 500 million years old, which means that basically speaking the baby stage of the universe.



This is Access Mutation

It was from those original galaxies that the stars would be born that would give birth to the stars that would be born that gave birth to the firing of the neurons in our brain. I don't know, perhaps it's just that I'm a romantic, but I find that to be rather spectacular. Then you think about the way the brain works and you being to realize that the brain operates relatively speaking with a quantum mechanic. That is, storage space in the brain is actually infinite. It's access that's the problem. And this is where the mutation of the Right is taking place. This is access mutation.

The way in which the Left brain gets to focus in order to lay out the strategic potential, the Right brain uses what are probably the same agencies through mutation to simply open up new systems of access, a kind of inward focus instead of outward focus, if I can put it that way; and rather than an outward focus, an inward periphery, or an inward spreading. One of the things that's interesting for me about the Right brain is that it is a collection mechanism. And it is a collection mechanism that is focused through an access system. And it's this access system that makes the Right so unusual. It just does.

Both the Left and the Right brain, in the experience of life, in the quantum sense of the word, all things could be stored, everything, every blade of grass. But the Left cuts it off in order to form the strategic frame. And the Right, in a sense, narrows it enough so that it can create access lines so that it can be at some point or another brought back to the surface. But there's nothing built in to bring it to the surface of the mind, whereas with the Left it is there to be brought to the surface of the mind.

So the moment that we move over to this passive, it's a kind of misnomer, isn't it, in a way. This is actually not a brain without its high level of activity. It's simply not doing anything but streaming the information into different areas, rather than working with the information and trying to create a frame for the mind. But it appears to be passive in the sense that you do not get a focused response from these beings. These are passive bodies. And when they're by themselves, and again this is one of the real keys for today is what happens when you go Right/Left. Because the Right is all about the being, it's only about the being.

For the Right, PHS is Very Soothing

And of course, we understand quite clearly that at least in terms of an adult, because I think for children it's self-explanatory, but in terms of an adult the greater gifts that are inherent in that accessing ability are things that can only be honed and enhanced by PHS. And it is something that I think needs to be stressed particularly to those that are Right and particularly Right bodies because I think that PHS for a Right body is something that is very, very soothing, because it takes a lot of the conditioned energy away from the problem of being Right in a Left world.

Despite the fact that half of the population is going to have Rightness in one way or another, the reality is that we still live in a Left conditioned environment. And that the Left conditioned world that we live in puts stress on both the Right personality,



where it puts incredible stress; where you see the greatest distortion of personality is the Right personality having to deal with Left personality consciousness and its not-self power. And then of course when you're dealing with a Right body, the Right body can be soothed much more and much more quickly with the addition of PHS in the process.

Now, as I say that, in my class earlier today I was really stressing in terms of PHS what we talked about last year which of course is that people have to be ready for this. They do. Because one of the things about the holistic process is that first of all it must begin in yourself. It can't start anywhere else. It can't start with you discovering and working it out with your relationship or this or that or whatever. There is a period in which this is something that is just about you. And of course, when it's just about you, and when you can come to grips with this "just about you," then you can begin to satisfy the demands of what it is to be Right.

The Need to Free Your Vehicle from Conditioning

First of all, you need to free your vehicle from as much conditioning as possible, because it's all Left conditioning. And you need to free your vehicle of that. Now obviously Strategy and Authority is the beginning of that process; but as I said, given that the Right has been more deeply homogenized since it arrived in 1781, much more homogenized than the Left, that PHS is something that can be very, very beneficial. Needless to say, and obvious to say, that it is essential for Right design children. If your child has a Right internal it is so important to grasp what that means.

Now, you cannot equate that to their personality, please understand that. As I mentioned at the beginning of this introduction a couple of weeks ago that I am setting the foundation for what will be a holistic training so you can see how to look at your client from the complete perspective of both the PHS and the Rave Psychology point of view in terms of seeing the holistic framework. And the holistic framework is four elements. That is, it is the internal and external, both personality and design. So we have four elements in that mix.

I'm three parts Left and one part Right. There are many variations in all of that. And it's only when you can see the being completely that this knowledge, what I'm introducing to you now, can begin to be integrated successfully in understanding of the being. As I warned you, please be careful about taking this deconstructed perspective and applying it to a being, or to yourself. That is obviously you're seeing things, there's no question about that. But that's not the point. The point of all of this is to get us to a place in which we can finally as professionals with the most profound training of any professionals that I've ever trained have the ability to really see in a depth that has never been available, to really see the holistic being and to see everything that makes up the basic components of what it is that they are and can be and how they can be helped.

And you see, the moment you look at this Right brain, this Right internal, don't jump to conclusions that this is the way the personality is going to be. The fact that there is going to be this passive brain structure, we're going to see what happens when



this passive brain structure has a strategic personality. It becomes something else. This is the magic of a binary. Wherever you look in Human Design the mechanics will say to you "here's this and here's that." But what you get is the binary turning into something that is quantum, something that is greater than the sum of its parts. We're looking at parts still. And you need to see them as parts.

What is important for us to understand about the Right is the demands that are there in terms of the fact that this is a mutative brain and if it is not properly nourished, that mutation is going to fail. And literally you will have somebody who physically from the brain point of view, from the internal point of view is beyond being helped. And there will be all the resistance that goes with it. And this is a lot of people on the planet.

This is something to grasp. We live on a planet of the not-self. Half of humanity that might be born with an internal Right, that's a system that can be so conditioned by the Left, burnt out, in that sense, from it. And of course, suffer the consequences of it because the way they can operate in a strategic world is very, very limited. And given that the not-self personality is only interested in initiating the resistance that builds up can actually be enormous, and the discomfort of what it can be like when one doesn't seem to have the equipment to be able to deal with the world, the way in which others deal with the world or in the way in which it is expected of you to deal with the world.

The Nodes

Now we shift over to the nodes. Again, I want you to recognize the difference between the personal and the impersonal in this. Everything about the Sun/Earth is personal, it's deeply, deeply in-your-face personal. We get 70% of our programming from the sun. This is where we live, this plane on this earth. And it is the interplay of sun and earth that brings us our personal, that is, the personal of what we call the internal. It's about us. It is our inner system. It is the way in which our inner system can be properly nourished. And obviously, this is a key in all of this, and for its sensory potential to be enhanced, its capacity, in this case, to be able to store, however the storage works—smell, the taste, you name it however you look at it, all of the various things that go along.

But when we get to the nodes we are no longer dealing with the personal. It's not personal. It's not about us. I can't stress that enough. It isn't about us. It is a guideline that comes from beyond. That is, it's stellar. I want to repeat it again and again and again, the Sun/Earth and the nodes are incredibly different from each other in every way you can imagine. And it is one of the things to grasp that you cannot equate what is the nodal configuration with you as a personal thing; it's not a personal thing. It is actually the force that is driving you to meet the other. It is the great fractal engine.

I talk a lot about fractals. It's your nodes that align you to what is going to be the correct places and beings for you in this life. It aligns you to those connections, those fractal connections that are going to be either of great value to you or great



value to the other. But it isn't about you personally. And it is one of the things that is different or difficult to grasp is that here you can have somebody who is Right, who is passive, who is an absorber, and yet the moment that they are in the outer environment and they meet the other they become very active, because they're Left.

Things happen to them in these environments. This is where the action is for them. And you can be fooled into thinking that, aha, they're strategic or they're active, but they're not. It's what happens to them when they're in the environment that they resonate to because this is what is correct for them. If you could see them through a magnifying glass, if you could spy on them, watch them while they were alone, you wouldn't see any movement. You wouldn't see any kind of need for movement. It isn't that they would be absolutely still. I'm not suggesting that. But the moment that you see them in their environment you will see that they are full of movement in that environment, relative to what it is.

This is the place where they meet the other, and when they meet the other they meet the other actively. They get involved with the other, when in fact, when they're on their own it's the last thing that they want. It's the last thing that their body is ready for. It just isn't. It tells you a lot about the Right/Left vehicle when it's not correct, how easily exhausted it is in its social interactions, because the social interactions are going to draw out the Left frequency. And yet because it's not correct for them, they will be in transference, they will not have the cognitive advantage, they will not be in the environment necessarily that is correct for them unless it's serendipity. And it's going to make them physically uncomfortable.

Our Personalities are Minds

Our personalities are minds. They're deeply engrossed. And the mind tries to control the vehicle. And it can be very disturbed in this. When the vehicle is operating correctly there is a—I was going to say frequency, I don't know how to describe it, it's like a hum. It's one of the things to understand about these vehicles, they are absolutely incredible. And they can be perfected as vehicles as well as any bio-form can be perfected, that it can be healthy, that it can operate according to what is its specific nature.

No concept is more important to grasp than the fact that this is the science of differentiation. That this is the ability not simply to look at this larger generic of the Right and the Left, but the nuances that are there, how extraordinary it is that there is a map for us to see precisely what is correct for the vehicle, so easy in a sense to heal the vehicle. In adults it takes time. And I think that there are many adults that no matter what you do for them you cannot help them.

But the fact is that those that are able to go through this process, that is beginning to understand that the perfection of what it is to be us is something that we can see as a signpost when we are living out the authority of our inner decision making, and we find ourselves operating in the outer environment with the other the way we were intended to, because that's where you arrive. And you begin to go to this very, very deep level of accepting self, of understanding it.



And we have an unusual obligation. After all, this is the first true mind mapping knowledge, body mapping knowledge that humanity has had. There is no other knowledge on this plane that is able to look into and lay out the construct of what it is to be. The nature of the Left and the Right is revolutionary in understanding both the nature of the body and the mind, but more than that, in finally being able to come to grips with the fact that mechanically that we are nothing but mechanisms and in being mechanisms and in understanding the nature of the mechanism that we have not simply the tools, but the Right to perfect these mechanisms.

And in the end, it is not a difficult thing. It simply has to be choiceless for you. You cannot choose this journey in Human Design. No vanity can manage that. It happens. And the years, as they go by, you hold to those years because it is choiceless. It is not so for all; it cannot be so for all. Again, this knowledge is for children. The journey of every adult, every student that I have ever had has earned my respect simply by being there, because there are so many who will never be there; never, never, never.

An Obligation to Understand the Evolution of Our Times

We have an obligation in understanding the evolution of our times, in understanding the transformation that has taken place. You see, science is seven-centered, so is medicine. It's all seven centered. It's all rooted in seven-centered strategic awareness, all of it. And there's something else at work. We are the ones that carry the knowledge. And it is a responsibility to do what we can for those that are Right.

Now, I've mentioned it before that being Right is much more severe as a problem or a handicap in the path of any kind of awakening on the personality side than it is on the design side. This is the thing that over and over again the deeper you go into the knowledge, the more you have to come back to the surface and see that bringing somebody to Strategy and Authority is THE story, because this is where everything begins.

Most people in Design constantly need to remind themselves, no matter how long you've been in the process—in my DreamRave classes, I talk about how the moment that you lie down and you go to sleep your personality disconnects and the forces, crystal consciousness filters deep, deep conditioning through you, conditioning that is there to make sure that you remain homogenized as a conscious being when you awaken. And one of the things that I remind or tell to those students is that when you wake up in the morning the most important thing is to remember who you are. And to remember who you are within the context of what is correct for you and what is correct for you in this life.

We Make Up the Maia

We make up the maia. Understand that; it is illusion, we make it up. We wake up in the morning, we make it up. If you wake up in the morning that you have a prob-



lem, or you have a “this or that” that you have to deal with, you’ve made up the not-self maia of your life for the day. No matter how smart we get in terms of the information that we have, the integrity, the dignity that is inherent in this knowledge is in its simplest, basic truths. You wake up each day as yourself and you operate during that day as yourself according to your inner authority. This is the revolution. The revolution is stripping the mind of being the boss, this is the revolution.

The yin is smiling at last. This is the revolution. And Strategy and Authority for all those beings that you’re going to deal with in your work, boy you remind them this is the movie. This is what it’s all about, because it begins this process of aligning the internal to its true nature. It doesn’t mean that automatically you are going to be aligned to your nodal, because remember the nodal is different. Your vehicle begins to align to the right trajectory through the accumulation of decisions. This is how it works; this is how you build a life. A life is built on one decision after the other, nothing else. It’s not complex. It really isn’t. Every life is built this way; one decision after the other.

And when you’re operating correctly as yourself and you’re an adult you have a lot of crap to get rid of, a lot in your body and a vast amount in your personality consciousness. But the first thing you have to be is correct to yourself at the internal level because it connects you to your cognition. It is the opening up of that cognitive flow that begins to align you not simply to your direction but to the environment that is going to be correct for you. It opens up the eyes of the personality. This is the moment when somebody says I’m seeing life differently. The three weeks into Design, they’re seeing life differently. Yes, that’s right, because decision making aligns your vehicle. And when you’re aligned nodally, this crosses; it goes from the design side to the personality side.

Life is Held Together by the Magnetic Monopole

Ah, the nodes are so different from the Sun/Earths. You only begin to understand the node when you think monopole. The holistic life is held together by the magnetic monopole. This is the agent of life. That is, the agent of the maia, the framework upon which the entire maia is built, it’s all monopole work. It holds you together in the illusion of your separateness, moves you along in your line of geometry, the oldest mantra I have in Human Design. This is the monopole.

And the monopole has a cabal with the design, we know that. We start it off in year one in the first semester looking at conception mechanics and there we are, the first 88 degrees of life. There’s no personality. There is a design and the monopole doing their work, what only they can do, because they are the agents of existence. They do not need the input of personality consciousness. And they have a very special and unique relationship. The first thing that you begin to understand when you deconstruct the body into its design and personality components is that the further down you go the more you realize how different they are from each other.

In PHS we work with tone/color fixing. There is no such thing in the personality. The relationship between tone and color at the design side is totally different than its



relationship on the personality side. And the monopole in its relationship to the design; well, here we are. Here we are with the design with its Sun/Earth and its nodes. And where the design has its direct relationship to the internal, the monopole has that direct relationship to the external. And the frequency, that frequency, when it is correct, when you enter into that strategy that is correct for you, that inner authority that is correct for you, the monopole frequency relative to the nodes, you begin to align and it travels through to the other side. That the personality looks out through eyes that see something different. And it says I see things differently.

Now whether the personality itself can grasp what it sees is another story and the most difficult one in the holistic being. But I want you to grasp the power of the nodes to align you to your life, your purpose, everything. What you are by yourself is only the foundation of the well-being of your existence, that you're properly nourished, that you're sensory equipped, that you have general well-being in the form, and then you're ready for the world, you're ready for the outside, you're ready for the other. And you're taken on the journey, the monopole journey, the driver. You get linked in.

It's a great power, the power of the monopole. And directly that decision to operate correctly as yourself, you're basically opening up three components within you. They can begin to function and function correctly. It doesn't mean they function to their full potential, it does not. The alignment to your nodal trajectory, the alignment to the geometry that the nodes get from the frequency of the monopole does not mean that you're being brought directly to the correct environment. Think about it as somebody who is lost and that they finally get a map that gives them the way. They don't right away directly go to where they want to be. They have to follow a trail; they have to follow a path to get there.

As an adult, as you clean out your system, slowly but surely you begin to align your vehicle deeper and deeper and deeper to this geometry of the nodes, this direction of the monopole. I'm fascinated by the fact that these four components, the internal and external, both design and personality that they're so different from each other. The closest is the nodes, and even they, in the way ultimately they function, though they connect in the way I just described so that the personality nodes, because they are about what the mind sees, has its seeing altered simply because the body is looking in a new direction, the body is operating differently. But the functions are very, very different from each other. They're all different. We're nothing but components.

Talk about mechanisms. When you study the history of evolution you see the way life was built on components. It's like our cells themselves were once parts of them, independent and separate, somewhere a few billion years back, all these components coming together building one on top of the other until you have the whole picture, the whole thing.

It takes an enormous amount of study to master all this knowledge, you know that. And yet, it takes a simple act to live it all out without never having to know it. It is what is so beautiful in the end. Operating according to Strategy and Authority brings you everything but peace of mind. That, in and of itself, is a vast transformation in



the life. And when I say it doesn't bring peace of mind, the mind has to totally let go in order for it to find itself. That's another process, and a very profound one. And yet, at the same time it's also mechanical. It's what I teach at this level in Rave Psychology, the mechanical technique of slowly but surely releasing the personality from its seven-centered history and the delusions of being in charge.

The Not-Self Personality is Both Inner and Outer Authority

It's one of those things that I've been talking about lately that is so obvious, is that you can only begin to—people ask me every once in awhile about whether I know people who are awake and things like that. You can tell by the way they communicate. That's how you know. It's the nature of their outer authority. This is the whole thing to understand ultimately about the personality. In the not-self the personality is both inner and outer authority, you can't be both inner and outer authority without being corrupt. You can't. The truth gets corrupted, communication gets corrupted, and you can't avoid it. The moment your inner and outer authority, what you're going to say is conditioned by what you want, what you need, what you care about. And out of that comes distortion.

You can tell when somebody is telling you something for the joy of telling you, or telling you because they want something out of it. And just about everything that anyone ever tells you, they want something out of it. There is an agenda behind it. They can't avoid it because they're both inner and outer authority, so everything is a kind of game—what you can say, what you hide.

It's so interesting in human beings, they lie all the time. We know that. All human beings lie. They don't have to be big lies, massive terrible things, but everybody lies. That's the not-self. You have no choice. If your inner and outer authority is the mind, you're going to lie a lot. You can see that in speech patterns in the way we greet each other in the formulas we use. "How are you doing?" "Fine, thanks." Lie—most of the time. It's just the way we are. This is the not-self. This is when the inner and outer authority trap you and keep you forever from the truth.

Inner Authority Saves Your Life

Our goal in PHS is that we are here to serve the form in a way that it has never been served before, because we understand that the basket case is the personality, and that the form can be saved, that the life can be saved. You don't have to be awake as a personality to benefit from your life being saved. It is what design is all about. It is what inner authority is about; it saves your life. It puts you on a track towards things that will work for you that are correct for you.

And in the end it isn't going to matter much for most beings, whether or not their personality totally grasps it or not, whether it can let go or not. Again, these are choiceless things. But the life has been enriched because the life has been saved. If you're going to travel this path, to go beyond what it is to simply meet knowledge, but to be fully transformed by knowledge, then you can see there is a step-by-step



process in all of this. That process of first coming into the knowledge and surrendering to the experiment, living long enough in the experiment to discover it has become your process. And through that process enter into a movement in your life that is correct for you.

The step that follows that is the transformation of the system that you have to full functionality and potential, that's PHS, the ability to be able to transform the way in which one is nourished, and in doing so be able to enhance as much as possible the potential of the internal system. And all of that leads to an ultimate finding of one's correct place, the physical environment that is correct for you in terms of your interaction with others. And to recognize that these environments are environments that have a natural pull to you over time.

And once you're in such a place, everything is there and everything is in place. You have your well-being and the quality of your life. And your eyes can see what is there to be seen. And all that is Left is the surrender of the personality. It's holistic work. It's why it's very important for me that the students both in Rave Psychology and PHS have an opportunity to have the basic keys they need to see the other side and to be able to integrate the two together. I've never taught anything in such detail for so long. Obviously, in September we go into our third and final year, which is a very, very complex year.

There's nothing quite as exciting to me as the idea of for the first time in 20 years to teach a new analysis technique of the BodyGraph at a level that is the direct result of 20 years of work in the knowledge. It's something very exciting and something very enjoyable for me. It motivates me to be very focused—I'm a strategic being—in this work.

Anyway, that's what I have for you today. To all of you, you take care and next week we come to the end of our story of the year; well, I'll see you then. Until then you take care; bye for now.

~





Lecture Eleven

PHS Synthesis: Right / Right

I have a brief piece that I want to cover in terms of our theme, the PHS Synthesis, the Right/Right, but I also want to spend some time with you explaining next year's program. There is, obviously, going to be an open house and there actually will be a few of them. But because this is a highly specialized program it's not something that I am going to mention in detail at all in the open house so it's something that I want to discuss with you so you have an idea about where the program is headed and what my goals are for that.

 Right → Right →	Passive	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observer	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
	Right →	Color	Right →	Color	
Indirect Low		6 Light	Artificial	6 Shores	Sensitive
		5 Sound	Wide	5 Valleys	
Nervous Upper ↑ Lower ↓		4 Touch	Passive	4 Mountains	Energetic
		3 Thirst	Dry	3 Kitchens	
Closed Alternating		2 Taste	External	2 Markets	Rigid
		1 Appetite	Blending	1 Caves	

The Right/Right

But first of all let's get to our theme. Interestingly enough in doing the first year class earlier the theme was the great divide, something that you might remember last year when we closed, that is, the beginnings of my introduction to you of the



differences of the Left and the Right and where all of that leads to. And here in this PHS when we're looking at the Right/Right what we're looking at is the physical requirements for a rave. When the raves are going to be born, they're going to be born quadruple Right. That is, they're going to be Right/Right internal and external, both design and personality. This is the mutation.

What you have here is the actual mutative form, or the potential for the mutation. Now, of course, there is a dilemma in all of this speaking of it in terms of mutation is the understanding that all of this is dependent on something else. That is, it is dependent on the mutation of the wave pattern of a Solar Plexus system. Without the mutation of the wave pattern in the Solar Plexus system we are not going to have the emergence of the eventual rave, in that sense. The mutation could not succeed.

It is only with this mutation of the Solar Plexus, the mutation we followed in histidine in the 55th and 49th hexagrams, that this mutation is going to change the wave principle of the emotional system as such allowing the awareness potential, or the neural awareness potential of the Solar Plexus to begin to emerge is that it's only when this takes place, that this quadruple Right combination is going to lead to the birth of a rave.

And as we know, this is not something that—if you were a woman and pregnant and you were told that you were about to have a Right/Right, Right/Right baby, I don't think that you would be particularly excited or thrilled, because the fact of the matter is that post-2027 what you're really looking at is giving birth to something that is not, in that sense, human. I mean not human. And not human in the sense that even though it is going to have the physical dimensionality of what will be a human child that it is going to have a totally different functionality. That is, it is going to have very poor muscle control, and it is going to have weak vision. There are many, many things about it that are going to be incredibly different. It is also going to appear to be severely handicapped. And it is the kind of child, the merging into the world that in our modern circumstances would appear to be a candidate for immediate institutionalization. So, we're talking about something rather odd here.

Where it is also making the suggestion, and I don't know because I have not seen the charts, what the dynamic of what the quadruple Right can possibly be in terms of what we are as this interregnum prior to this transition and the emergence of the mutation. It is obvious to me that the thing that shadows it is always, of course, the conditioning, and particularly the Left strategic conditioning that the mental side of this, or the personality side of this is going to succumb to.

And obviously, the conditioning of this fetus anyway, like most fetus' coming into the world, when they emerge in the world they're emerging into a dietary regimen that is not going to be something that is going to be conducive to them maintaining their uniqueness. So the examples, even if they exist right now, of quadruple Right are deeply conditioned forces.



A Deeply Sensitive Vehicle

My assumption is they are very vulnerable physically if not psychically. But they are certainly going to be very vulnerable on the physical plane. And it's interesting to note that the body is the life, after all. I just had this wonderful thought because it's a great juxtaposition to what is ahead. When you think about the rave, the rave gives up itself completely in a penta. There is no self. It simply is a receptive aspect of penta. But it is different. That is, the mutation of the Solar Plexus and the way in which this integrates into the auric configuration, after all, anyone who has a Right vehicle has a vehicle that is deeply, deeply sensitive, and sensitive potentially at a level that we are certainly unfamiliar with.

Of course, all of this is being offered to, it's not even being offered, it is simply the by-product of the rave gathering in a penta is the conscious penta. And what is so interesting is that this complete turning over to the conscious penta becomes the life. And for us, it is the body that is the life. And it's interesting to note that this is where this real transition is taking place, this mutation is taking place in the form.

A Natural Tendency to Surrender Authority to Others

Somebody who is Right/Right has a mutative brain and has a mutative way in which they interact with others. Their very receptivity without it being understood could open themselves up to powerful manipulation or conditioning of the other. Think of the Right/Right body as a body that has a natural tendency to surrender authority to others, to surrender its authority entirely, to turn its authority over to a larger force, a more powerful force. So there is a deep tendency in the Right/Right vehicle to literally be overwhelmed by conditioning. And of course, the whole potential of the Right then becomes questionable. That is, it is one of the things to grasp about the nature of mutation. The moment that any kind of mutative force appears on this plane, we've had this mutation at work since 1781, in order for this mutation to survive it has to flower.

The actual flowering will be not the birth of the first rave because that doesn't mean anything. It doesn't anything until there is a penta, because only when there is a penta is the next life force actually going to emerge, because that's how it emerges. It emerges out of that selfless receptive, passive offering of potential. Now, every time you have a mutative form and the mutative form is not treated correctly or is not able to establish a foothold as a mutation, then you know that it is going to be discarded. Nature is cruel. And it's at its cruelest with failed mutation. You didn't work; no point. There have been millions of variations of life on this planet. Most of them have already died out. Evolution is cruel with mutations that do not serve the purpose.

The Vehicle That Will Give Birth to the Rave

And of course, the purpose is established here that this is the body that will give birth to, this is the vehicle that will give birth to the rave. It's interesting to think



about it. This Right/Right is a rave vehicle. I don't know what the genetic combinations are. That is, what the couple is going to look like that produces the Right/Right, Right/Right child. It will be very interesting statistically, and it's something that I have in my wish list for programming to be able to program the happenstance of the Right/Right, Right/Right in a time sequence to understand how many times that appears on a regular basis on an hour-by-hour basis, because we're talking about tone shifting and we're talking about tiny little degrees of arc. It's fascinating in that sense to think about being able to look at windows of emergence, if you will.

The other thing that is so interesting and something that I will talk about later when I talk about the third year is the consequence of the other side, in other words, the balance, that is, the Right/Right in terms of the personality. Do any of you, by the way, know anyone who is quadruple Right, in any of the research you've looked at, or any of the people that you know in your life? Do any of you know somebody who is quad-Right?

Well, you have to send me an email and tell me what you find unusual about them, because it's something. It's very interesting to think about mutations when their time isn't right. It's one of the things that I've talked about for many, many years when I started to talk about what's coming in 2027 and I began to talk about autism and prostate cancer and the impact of this mutation and the way in which this mutation, the lead up to the mutation, when the timing isn't right and the exact elements are there, what is the impact of that.

Of course, I have been able to see the impact negatively in that in many different areas. It's interesting to look at the quadruple Right configuration and to recognize that this is a potentially very fragile being. And obviously, how important it is to be able to nurture them in terms of what is correct for them and what will be effective for them in being able to take advantage in their form with what they are.

But in the deconstruction of all of this, to really get you to have this sense of seeing the power of mutation at work, we are carrying this within us. This is really what the story is. We're going to give birth to the next. That's why we're not seven-centered. It's why we're not that past, why we're not really human. It is this mixing, this integration graph, what we are, neither this nor that. And of course, we're carrying all these variations within it, some of us to this side and others to the other side.

How important our work is in being able to finally have a way in which we can map holistically the dimensions of a being and what they need. And not simply what they need from the point of view that they can operate correctly, that they can be nurtured correctly, that they can understand where and what is important for them in this process. But it opens up the possibility of a healthy transformation into the future. Our concentration has always been this build up to the mutation itself without fully grasping that we are ignorant of what the changing of the wheel means. We do not have any idea.



The Background Frequency is Going to Change

No nine-centered being has ever experienced anything but the Cross of Planning as a background frequency. None of our kind has ever experienced anything but the Cross of Planning as a background frequency. It's been there since the beginning of the 1600s. We are carrying it over as a background frequency from the end of the seven-centered time. There is a huge change coming, because the background frequency is going to change.

We are all subject to programming. We are all part of this vast program. The whole focus of the greater program is shifting. And it's moving into a configuration that is so diametrically different, incredibly different. We're moving away from the 40/37 to the 20/34. We move away from the 9 and the 16 to the 55 and the 59. We're moving into a background frequency of deep self-absorbed busyness, very selfish, very individual, and deeply selfish for the beginning of the whole cycle, we begin with the 55.6. And this is a background frequency. It is moving through everything, through every crystal of every cell of every form. It becomes the warp and woof of the dimension we live in. It is the ocean. This is going to be a huge change, a sea change.

It doesn't happen on a dime. It is a change that is going to take place over time, like all evolutionary processes. It will take hundreds of years for the full impact to take hold. But it's going to be there from the get go. Everything about our work, everything about this knowledge is to prepare human beings to be able to handle the background frequency. This is not knowledge about how to obey the rules of the tribe or the collective. This is knowledge about how to trust in one's own inner wisdom. But the moment that it's pointed in that direction you have to understand that the alternative is to being destroyed, is falling apart, is dissolving, and is decaying. It's not just that there is going to be this emergence of this potential new form, this mutation emerging out of us is going to emerge in a new cycle, in a new frequency.

Human beings need to be prepared. This is what our work is. It's not just the surface to provide them with well-being. It's to begin the process of transforming their consciousness. It's about preparing them for what it means not simply to live by your own authority but to teach your young the same. To empower human beings, individuals, unique forces that can survive this transformation.

The Right are Not Survival First Beings

And the Right is going to be disadvantaged in that. These are not survival-first beings. It is not what they are about. And if we do not provide the bedrock to educate them, to bring their cognitive power to its potential, then we do a great disservice to them, because despite the fact that we are Left and Right, we are one kind. This mutative binary, the "this and that" that is going to create something new; the magic of juxtaposition. The juxtaposition of the Right and the Left in this form and out of it through the binary of the bonding, boom, something new, something different, something very right for a different world.



It's quite something to be in the middle of a great evolutionary change, that if we're lucky we'll all be there when the wheel turns. We're already watching; if you look you will see the breakdown of hundreds and hundreds of years of the same frequency, slowly the disintegration. Human beings have to learn to fend for themselves in an age of selfishness. And in a time where the gods are no longer kind to them, we are not the agenda anymore. We are not what it's about. As a matter of fact, our gods are sort of losing their juice, sort to speak. New ones will replace them, new versions, new themes.

Our time is coming to an end. It's a magic window. Mystically we live in the time of the 61.1. It's our return to Eden long after the beginning where you get to eat from the tree of knowledge and satiated. You can then complete your task. That window closes in 2027. It won't close completely because there are all the children that are being born in this time with that as a theme that marks them that they will carry to the end of their days. But this is the closing of a window of opportunity for us. That we are not to be lost in what it is to be what we are not and cannot be.

We are not here to be raves. We are here to fully discover and live our uniqueness. This is how we complete our cycle; this is how we complete our great struggle on the battlefield. This is where we find our honor, where the whole purpose of incarnative processes is realized. It's here in the wonder of the form. In the magic of what it is to understand what we have been given and how to live this life in this vehicle correctly.

It's a magical thing, after all, to know, to understand. But the grace is the living. It's living it. It's living the beauty of what it is to be us. And it's about providing others, after all, with keys. Keys to transform their process, keys to grasp what will enrich their lives. It's good work.

The Coming Year

When I began this whole process of beginning to focus on the design and the personality and looking at the potential of these two directions, when I started really to introduce them with that specific goal in Ibiza years ago, it was clear to me that in order for me to certify somebody at this level that I could not follow what had been the practice that I had done in the past, which was simply to do the best that I could to teach people and take them through a program that when they got to the end, like I said to the students in the earlier class that just completed the first year, congratulations, now you can go out and do PHS color analysis, or PHS dietary analysis.

But there is nothing that says that the level that they have attained how much they have grasped. There is traditionally in the work that I do, I have not involved testing in these things. I realized in many cases that particularly when it comes to analysis that the real test can only be taken two, three years later after they have practiced and worked and learned from their trial and error process of what it is to do this job and do it well. With that comes the confidence and the depth and all of the other things.



It's not something I have ever really paid attention to. However, I feel very differently about PHS and Rave Psychology. I think it's very important that these certi-



icates are, in essence, really earned, in that sense. And it requires a different kind of focus and dedication. For me the third year program is very special. It's very special because all of my work over the last number of years in relationship to both personality and design was to get to a new kind of BodyGraph

analysis system, what I call an advanced analysis perspective, something that is at a completely new level as compared to what has been the bedrock of analysis and the way in which the BodyGraph has been approached in the first 20 years of the knowledge.

So, it's a very important step for me. That is, I have been working very hard with Asi in developing our advanced imaging program to begin to develop a holistic matrix that we can work with for analytical development. So for me the third year is first of all a platform for training people at an entirely new level of analysis, which in and of itself is going to be quite complex and is going to take up a great deal of our work.

There is also going to be holistic approaches. That is, there will be classes that will be held in unison between third year Rave Psychology and third year PHS students in order to be able to see together the same holistic approaches so that there is commonality and correctness in the way in which both sides see the BodyGraph as a whole. But one of the main aspects for me is that it's something that I learned by listening to the radio last week. I don't know how many of you were listening, but for me it was the best week that Mal has put together on the radio. It was a week basically titled *Living Your Design* where both the regular contributors to the radio as well as a lot of people from different levels who are interested in Design participated and talked about their process.

Something that is so wonderful about Human Design is that you realize, at least I did as a teacher, that if you listen to all of those different descriptions what you will get is the real flavor of uniqueness. These are not sheep all uttering the same line. They talk about it very differently; they have their unique outer authority in terms of the way in which they express it. And of course, something that is so essential for us is that the knowledge becomes our own.

Human Design is not going to suffer because you have your perspective as long as that perspective is grounded in a deep rooting in the knowledge. After all, we are here to express our outer authority and that outer authority is not a matter of



whether it is truthful or not. It is correct in the sense that it is the unique expression of that being. And so, for me this third year is about the unique expression, that is, the digestion of this knowledge and through that digestion being able to produce outer authority relative to it.

I know that a number of you have noticed, obviously, there is a change in the pricing. It is the regular price plus amortized over the three semesters the price for certifying and my time, because in fact I will have to do a great deal of extra classroom work related to this particular level. We're also developing a testing program in order to be able to have online ways in which we can work through a certification process.

One of the main things will be a presentation similar to a thesis, similar to a major presentation at the end of any kind of academic process. Again, this is something that I will discuss with you in detail because it is a project that will begin in the first semester and obviously will part of the completion of the third semester of the program. And presentation can be done in many, many different ways. It will depend on what you're approaching, what your creativity is, and the way in which you want to express the knowledge; but anyway, there is a complexity to next year that I want you to be aware of. It is really the first time that—I feel deeply responsible for the quality of the being that will be able to walk away with being a practitioner and being certified by the IHDS.

It is a challenge for me as a teacher because it is not something that is a normal part of my process and I've already spent quite a bit of time trying to develop the way in which the mechanisms can work. I think it will enrich your process. I'm sure of that, as a matter of fact, because I think it's very, very important. Basically what I'm looking at is a year that is full of workshops, the professional development of this knowledge and at the same time the transformation from you spending two years now listening to lectures and beginning to exercise your knowledge. And to begin to exercise your knowledge in a way in which I can be a guide for you.

It's something that I need to do. I need to encourage you to process the knowledge into outer authority. It's only when you process knowledge into outer authority that you recognize your grasp that you begin to really recognize the kind of depth that you have, which is very important. But also to have the reassurance of the level of awareness that has been brought into what your practice will be; and again, a discussion of the nature of that practice.

It's going to be a very different year. It really is going to be a traditional closing year for something that is significant, deserves respect and it will really require more time from you as students, I'm aware of that. So I want you to be aware of the kind of commitment you'll be making entering into this program. I think, as I said, I want to warn you on one hand and on the other hand I want to encourage you because I think that this is where—and you'll see because the first semester is about holistic analysis and I will introduce you to this new level of looking at a design. This will lay the platform for really a very specialized level of the knowledge and what you can offer to not simply those that are out there, but quite frankly to the entire human design community. So, it's very exciting for me.



I also want to thank all of you, again, for participating in this year's program. It was very important for me both as a teacher and a student to go through all of the chains. It was in many ways an enlightening experience for me about the magic of the mathematics of all this. Interestingly enough you're the only students that will get me doing that live. The second year students next year will have weekly downloads and monthly workshops with me. So, I guess we shared something very special in that in the way you share in the education of the students to come, who in their second year process will always have to take two semesters of chains and your frequency is a part of that. So, it is nice that we have been able to create that together.

So, that's it; that's what I have to say, but we have time and if you have questions or comments.

Questions, Answers, and Comments

Transcriptions? Yes, I will make transcriptions available at the beginning of the new year. They're still not complete. Paddy Balentine, Jovian's transcriber, has a personal crisis in her family. Her mother is very ill and dying. It's going to take her some time to catch up and complete the year's transcriptions. So, when all of that is done, we'll make sure it's available to students.

Yes, praise is sweet, but thank you. But folks you can ask me practical questions. If you have any questions about next year that I haven't covered because it's always like me, I'm rather condensed. But if you have anything to ask you go ahead.

Question: *Ok, I'm a usual suspect. In the first semester of the third year will there be a lot of the oral and written homework starting right at the beginning because I'm trying to decide my workload and my commitment. I have a lot of people asking me to teach classes and I don't know if I want to actually do anything next year except take these classes. I'm on three different tracks, so I'm just checking in.*

Ra: The thing about the way I'm setting it up is that there is one project that you're given a year to do. It's something that we will discuss as we enter into the first semester next year. So, probably by the third or fourth week we will get to that subject because I want to introduce the holistic analysis to all of you first.

And also, to be able to give you a chance to think about—basically, the major project is a presentation. And not to belabor it, that presentation can be done a number of ways. You can do a typical thesis where you take, for example, a certain chain and you examine it as it emerges in a design of a person, something like that. But those presentations can operate in many ways. They can be oral, they can be storytelling, they could be a film, they can be a manuscript, you know what I mean. In other words, it's very important that you're not limited.

The other thing is that there are a few you in which it would be a dilemma, for example to have to create this level of presentation in English. It will not be necessary.



I will go to the trouble of having somebody translate it to me however it's presented so I can have a grasp of it. The fact is that this is a two-way street for me. It is a way for me to be able to judge the mastery of any subject that you may present. And the style and the way in which it is delivered.

And at the same time it is a tremendous journey for anyone to enter into it. My hope is that as is done in universities that those presentations that are exceptional that Jovian will publish them, whatever form they happen to be in. Because I think that it's very important to build up a basis of knowledge. I want to encourage you through doing these kinds of things, particularly this because it will matter to you that you have the ability to be able to organize and to be able to present knowledge.

And whether you do a case study or this or that, I will give you all kinds of options, not that they're a limitation. You can go in any direction as long as it's obviously presented with me and we discuss it so that we understand. I will help you with these. In other words, I will give you guidance with your projects. But it depends on the kind of person you are in the way you work, so that it is a project that you will have a year to work with. Based on that, you have to consider what your timing and what these kinds of things require from you, in that sense.

Question: *Are you going to teach any of your second year classes in person? This year I did benefit tremendously by auditing the first year classes. It allowed me to reinforce all this knowledge in a very different way. So, what is happening with the second year classes next year?*

Ra: I guess you missed that. I mentioned that. Basically what happens is in the first two semesters they get a weekly download of the chains. I have no intention of doing that again. They will have monthly workshops with me. In the third semester I will teach them live.

Question: *That would mean that we can audit the third semester, is that correct?*

Ra: You can also audit the workshops. I will be doing six, seven or eight workshops during the course of the year with them. So, third year students who still want to audit second year classes, they can audit the workshops.

Question: *Would the pricing be the same as it was this year?*

Ra: As far as I know. Sarah and I still haven't sat down and worked out any of the basic audits other than the Family Practice people because that is a special audit for them. But no, we haven't really worked it out. We will have everything ready at the first of August. We're still in the middle of some of these things.

Question: *When you've talked to us in Rave Psychology you've talked about a time-frame you think we would work with a client over. Are you going to next semester talk with us about a timeframe and a mentoring process you think would be a good idea with clients that would be coming to us as practitioners?*



Ra: There is no question that—the fact that I make a statement doesn't really mean that you have an idea of what I see. When I say a new level of analysis, I'm really talking about a new level. That opens up all kinds of possibilities for both PHS and for Rave Psychology professionals who complete the entire program. They will be able to operate at an entirely different level. I look at both the practitioner and the psychologist as long-term agents of support. I think that both of these programs lead to a relationship with a client rather than an encounter with a client.

So, yes, I think that there is—I can't give away anything because as with all things you have to see it in order to really grasp it. This is the thing that's so exciting for me about the third year. What all my work has been in laying out these foundations on both sides of the track on the design and personality side is to set the foundation for a new process. The great counterpoint of next year will be the Four Views which is the way in which I developed analysis perspective for the BodyGraph and what advanced imaging analysis is by comparison, as a perspective. You will see that we have a quantum leap in the level of perspective, which leads to both the practitioner and the psychologist being of value to anyone in the journey that can be found in no other place in Design.

For me these are very special things. After all, some of you know me going back to my earliest years. By the time I have finished year three, we will have had one short of 100 lectures, 100 classes together. That is an astonishing journey. It really is. It is the greatest amount of energy and depth I have ever poured into anything in the knowledge. It is draining, quite frankly, this rhythm of going deeper and deeper and following these two tracks. And all of that comes to fruition in the third year program, because all of that is to integrate all of this into another level of synthesis. And of course, it's this next level of synthesis that opens up the foundation of your work. It is the bedrock of advanced analysis in Human Design and the things that it brings with it. As you can tell, I am very excited about it.

Written question: *Is it going to be difficult if we are at a different level with rave psychology - year 3 phs year two rave psy.*

Yes and no. I don't think so. I certainly don't think so for somebody with your level of knowledge. Students who have been working with me, particularly a lot over the last several years, you're really at a different level of information than anybody else in the knowledge. That must be obvious to you. This is a very, very different place to be in. All the ingredients of what is to be learned are there. So, it isn't going to be a dilemma that you're one year behind on one side. In a sense it will advance your appreciation of what you're taking in on the other side more than anything else.

Comment: *Thanks. I had to deal with the dilemma of being in the baby class. It's been a good experience.*

Ra: It's a great experience, actually. It's one of the things that I see. I like going back and teaching basics and primary things. It's very solid, because you always have another perspective. You always have another way of taking it in. It broadens the education. There's no question about it. As a teacher it's why I have been doing these things over again in order to deepen my own understanding and the tech-



niques for presentation. The beautiful thing about Human Design is that it's transferable, so the techniques for transmitting this knowledge have to be taken on and the underlying mechanics have to be solid in order for others to transmit it out of their uniqueness. I enjoy the process.

Question: *So, Ra when you originally came up with the new protocol for teaching someone, taking them the first three and a half years and then the next three and a half years, you had originally said these classes that we would take like PHS and Rave Psychology were going to be a three and a half year program, is that still part of this. Is there some six month internship of something that will happen, or is this third year we're doing going to be sufficient?*

Ra: No, it does exist. It is not classroom. What I envision for the PHS clinic, our online clinic, is that there will be a place like a room like this where professionals can gather, where they can meet each other, where they can meet clients and where I will gather with professionals on a regular basis in the six months after the process ends. All of that is to just bring the cellular transformation over to the tipping point. But it will not be formal in that sense. And the way that will be setup will be in place by the time we get to the point where we have third year students that are graduating. By then we will have a Rave Psychology online clinic as well. These are two areas that are very important for me that are supported and promoted and developed.

But there will be an ongoing relationship between practitioners and myself once they are actually practitioners. It's my goal to involve all practitioners who graduate from the program to involve them in the online clinic, to create an international virtual online clinic that is able to serve as a broad-based community virtually, where it's not necessarily easy to be able to do that in person.

I have very lofty goals envisioned for where this is going to go. As practitioners, as students that I have been most involved with over time in any program, my continued support is a natural thing. That is, we're all in this to learn together and to grow in this process together. Jovian is going to invest in supporting this whole area of the knowledge.

Ultimately, I hope to be able to spin off a primary health system school which would be separate from the IHDS and operate through the primary health system campus itself and virtual clinic. But all of these things are down the road. It's new knowledge, after all. What I have learned is that if one is correct and one stays with the now that things seem to work out. So, hopefully the goals that are there and the potential of this knowledge is something that we can all bring forward together.

Question: *But at a certain point you mentioned you wanted to try some penta involvements for the Right fixed. Obviously that's not very practical virtually, but is there something happening around that?*

Ra: Well, there's no question that for me—I'm beginning to watch certain babies, these are people I know, clients that I have who are being raised with their PHS. I get regular reports. I have more than a dozen of them now. So I'm beginning to



watch it from that area. One of these days, if I ever manage to make the kind of money that such a thing is a pleasure to be able to do, it's one of the dreams that I shared with students of mine in one of my earliest PHS classes, the dream of the environmental clinic in which you had the six primary environments and you were able to work in those environments with these people either according to their psychology or according to their PHS, depending on what they're there for, or holistically, in that sense.

One day I'd love to see a physical holistic clinic, because all of the various environments can actually be architecturally placed into one environment. But that's the kind of thing that it takes millions and millions of dollars. It takes an awful lot of people which means it needs to generate a tremendous amount of revenue. My job is to be a messenger. And virtually it is the easiest way in this day and age to be the messenger and to deliver that. But it would be something that would be a delicious dream to see realized somewhere down the road.

Comment: *I just have to say in Ibiza in the Right fixed only class you did has been one of the most powerful, tangible experiences for me. Maybe next year Right fixed can experiment in meeting.*

Ra: I know. There is a great deal that can be done. No, I didn't say, that you could set up a virtual clinic. There are a lot of things to be done. But the experiments ultimately need to be done by practitioners. This is the way that it's going to work. One of the things that we're working on for the clinic is a way in which information can be shared. That is, the way case studies can be shared, instantly; all kinds of things that are going to make it possible for us to be able to develop a sophisticated database, to be able to do research, to be able to do both physical and statistical research.

Again, this is new knowledge. It takes a long time. I've watched what it takes. I've watched 20 years of getting Human Design to this level. I know what kind of time it takes for these things to unfold. The key for all of us is to enjoy our process, to enjoy the bounty that comes with such knowledge. There is nothing to do but to do what we're doing and allow the rest of it to unfold. It will be all right. This is the thing that I always know. It's such a beautiful thing and of great value. It is growing in the way that it should.

Anyway, to all of you, I want to thank you. You take care; have a good summer and enjoy it; bye for now.

~ The End of PHS Year 2 Semester 3 ~

The Illustration Library Follows



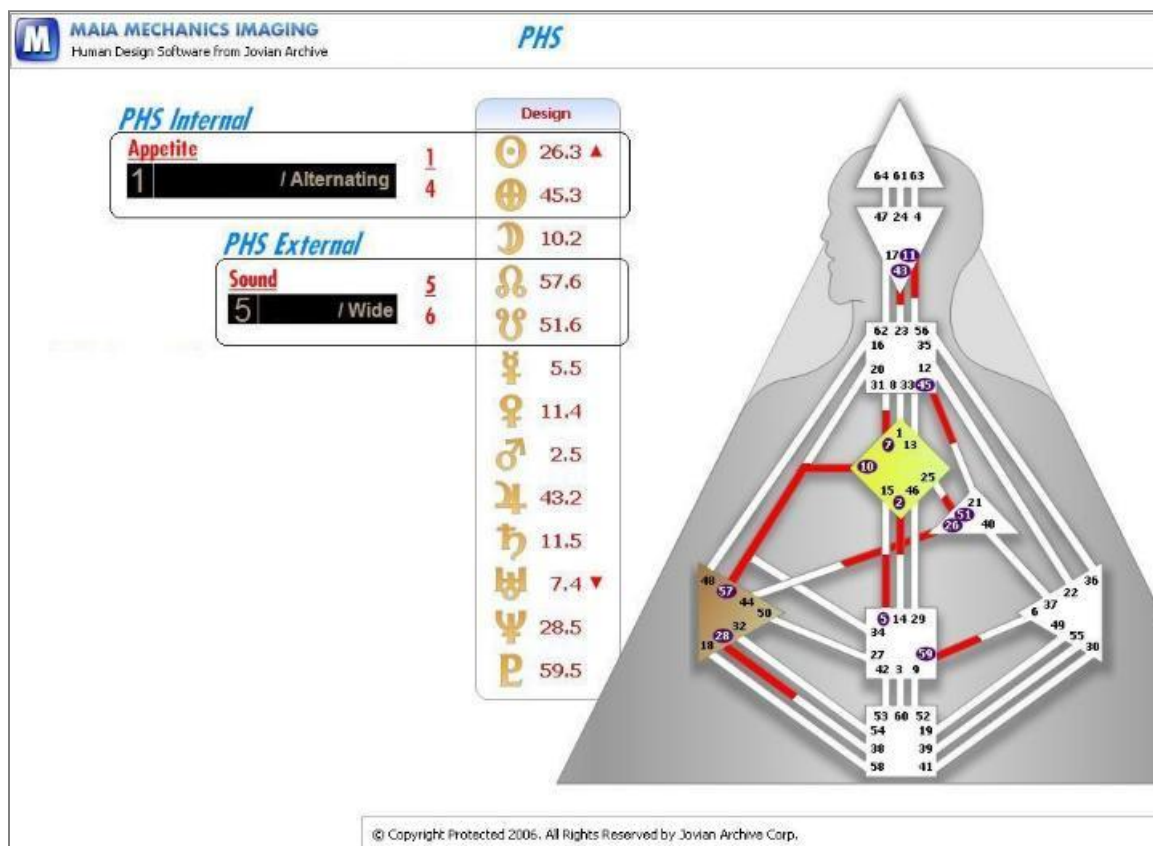


Illustration Library

Illustrations that are new for each Lecture are displayed. The page the illustration was originally introduced is indicated below the image.

Lecture 1: Effectiveness & Longevity

Example Chart



Pg. 3



Design External Color Keynotes

DESIGN
EXTERNAL

Observed

Observer

JOVIAN ARCHIVE CORPORATION
PHS
1999 2006



Left

Color

Right



Natural

6 Shores

Artificial

Narrow

5 Valleys

Wide

Active

4 Mountains

Passive

Upper



Landscape

Hardscape



Lower

Wet

3 Kitchens

Dry

Internal

2 Markets

External

Selective

1 Caves

Blending

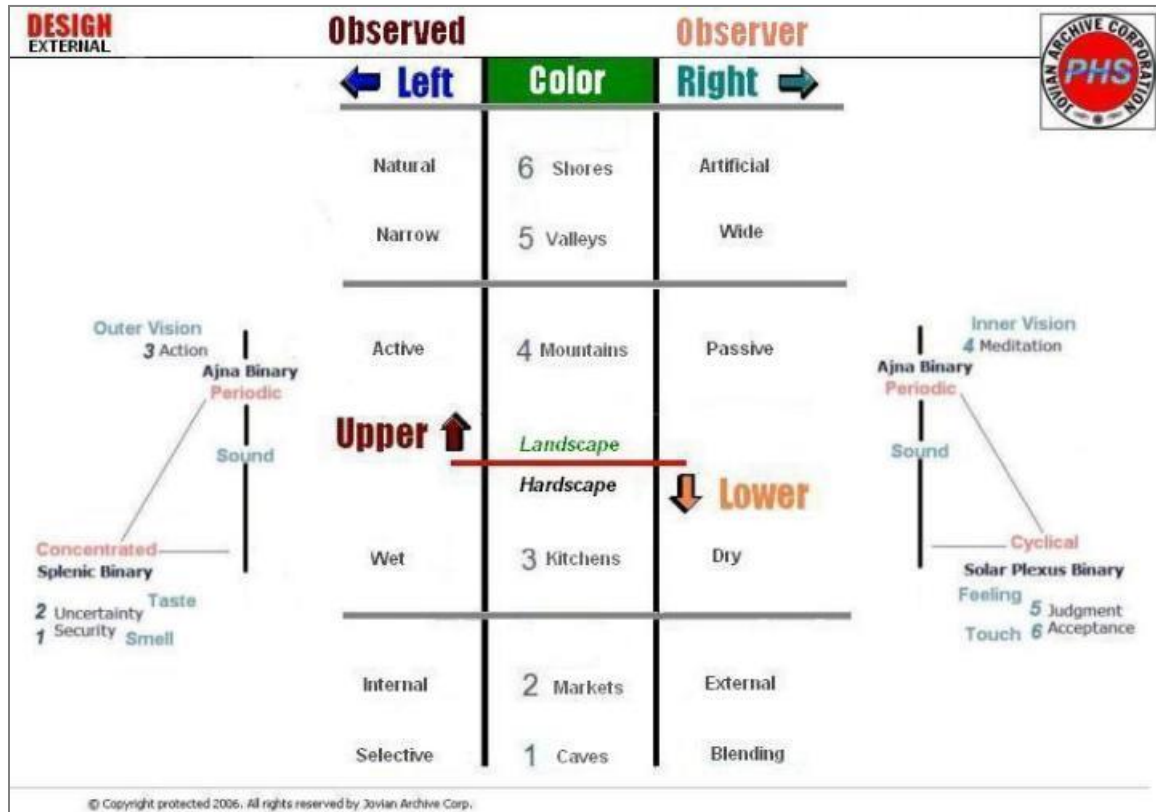
© Copyright protected 2006. All rights reserved by Jovian Archive Corp.

© Copyright protected 2006. All rights reserved by Jovian Archive Corp.

Pg. 4



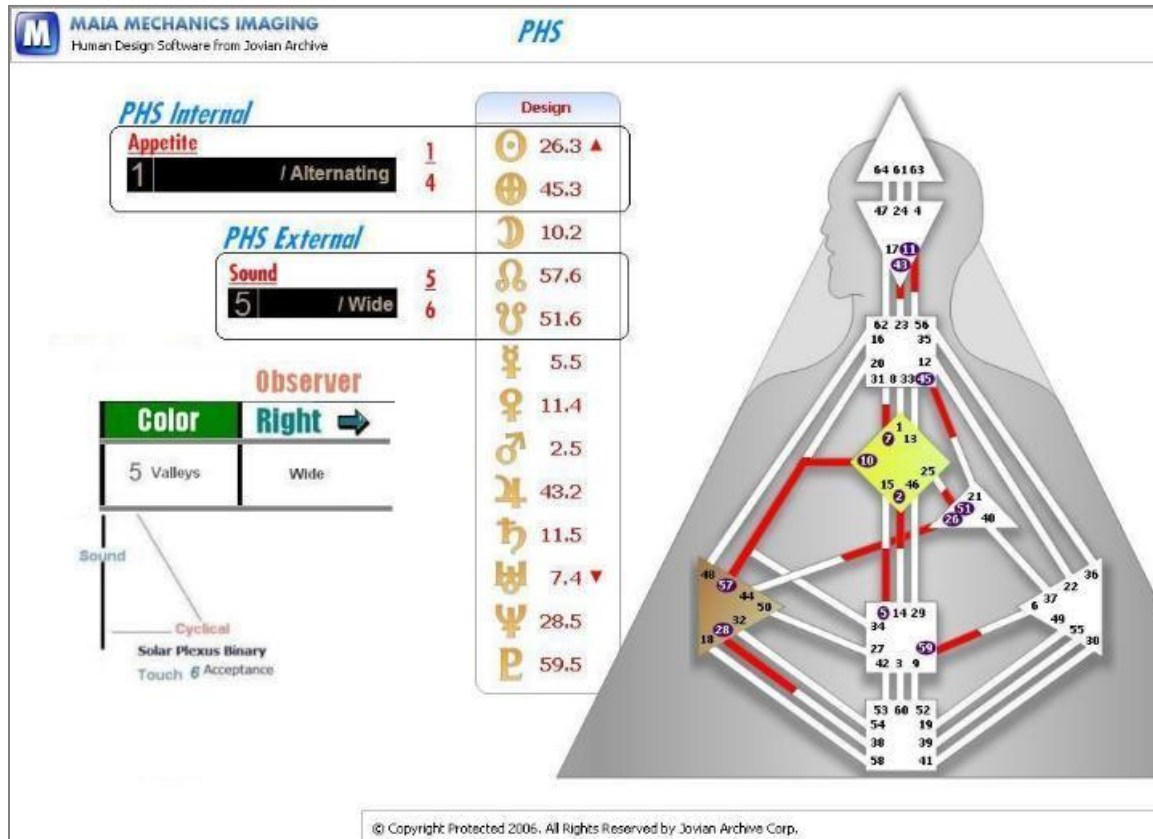
Design External Color & Tone Keynotes



(This illustration was in the download but not used for this lecture.)



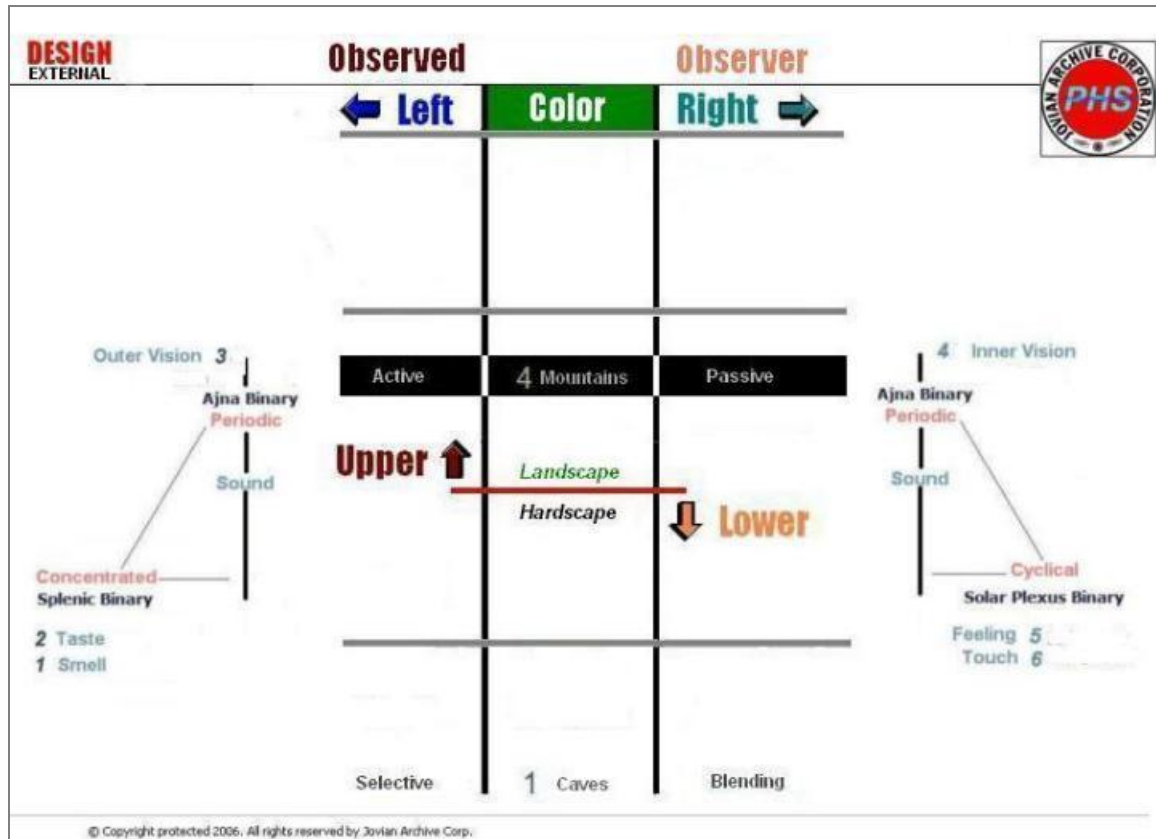
Example Chart



(This illustration was in the download but not used for this lecture.)



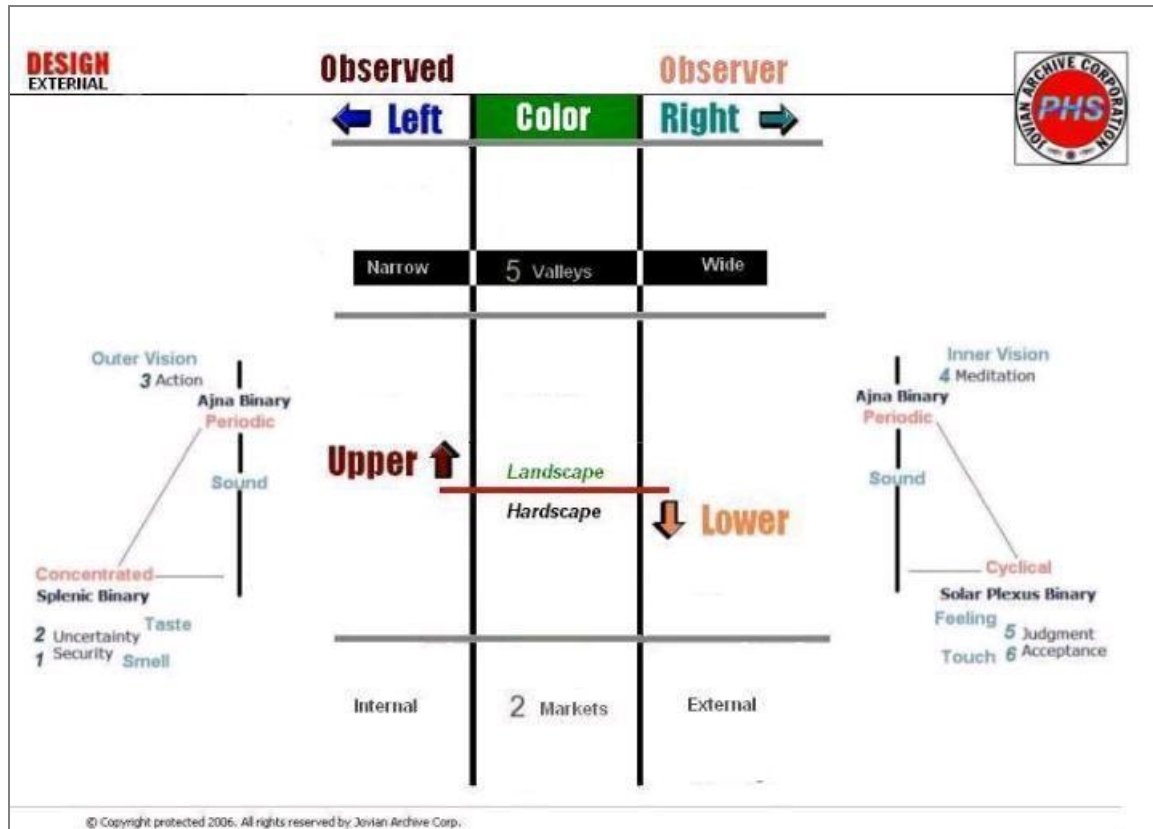
Lecture 2: Caves



Pg. 19



Lecture 3: Markets

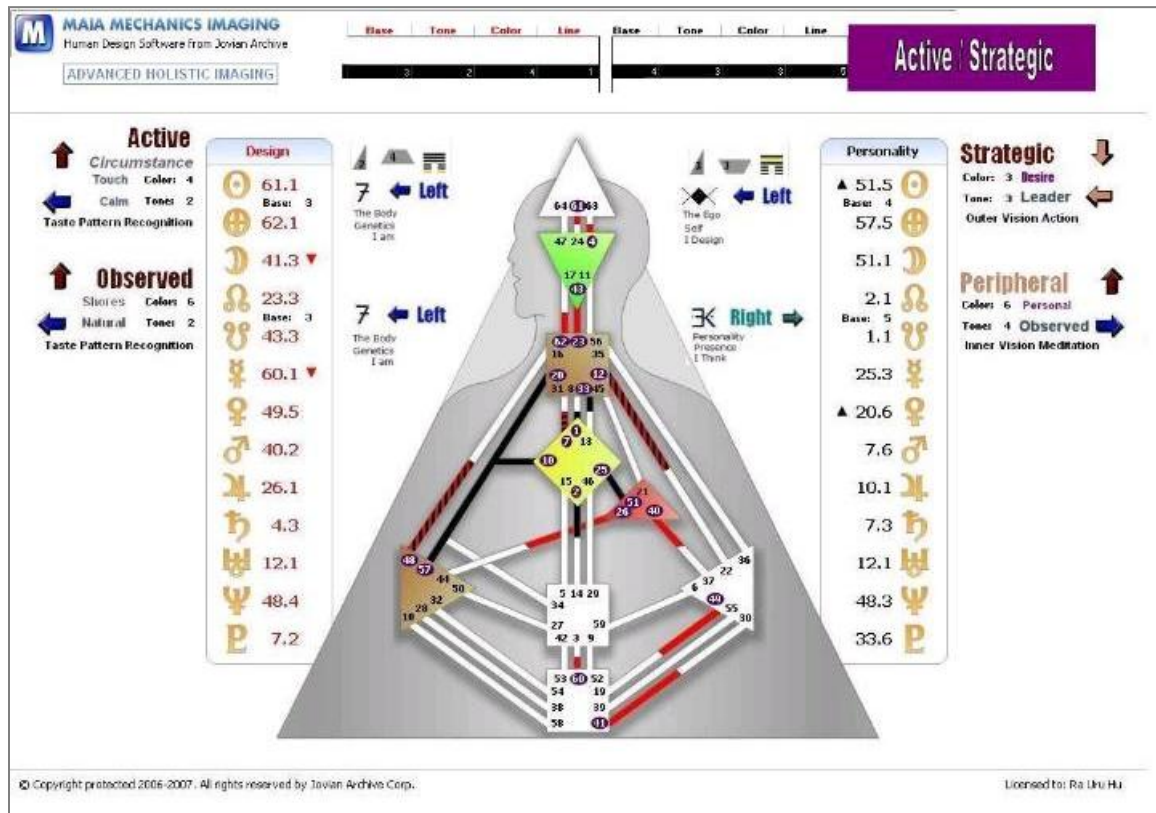


Pg. 32



Lecture 4: Kitchens

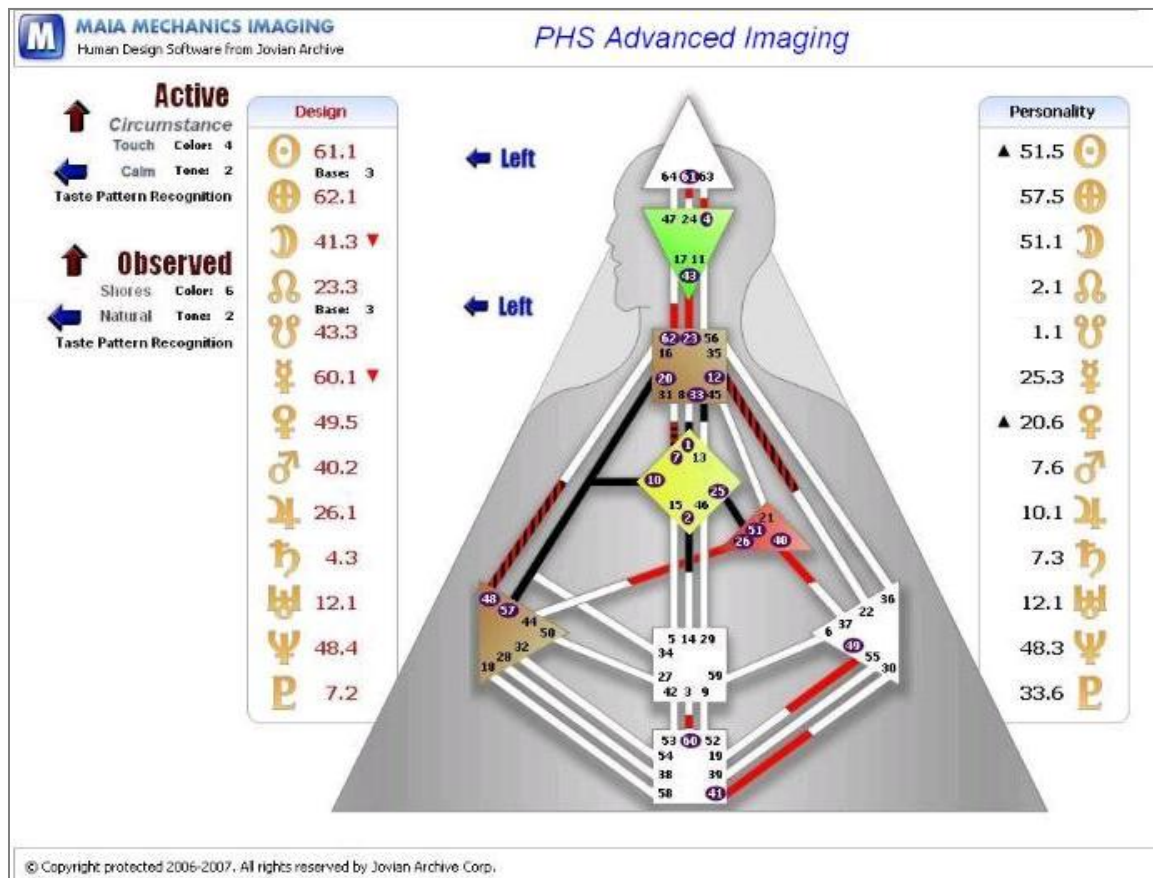
Example MMAI Chart: PLR / DLL



Pg. 47



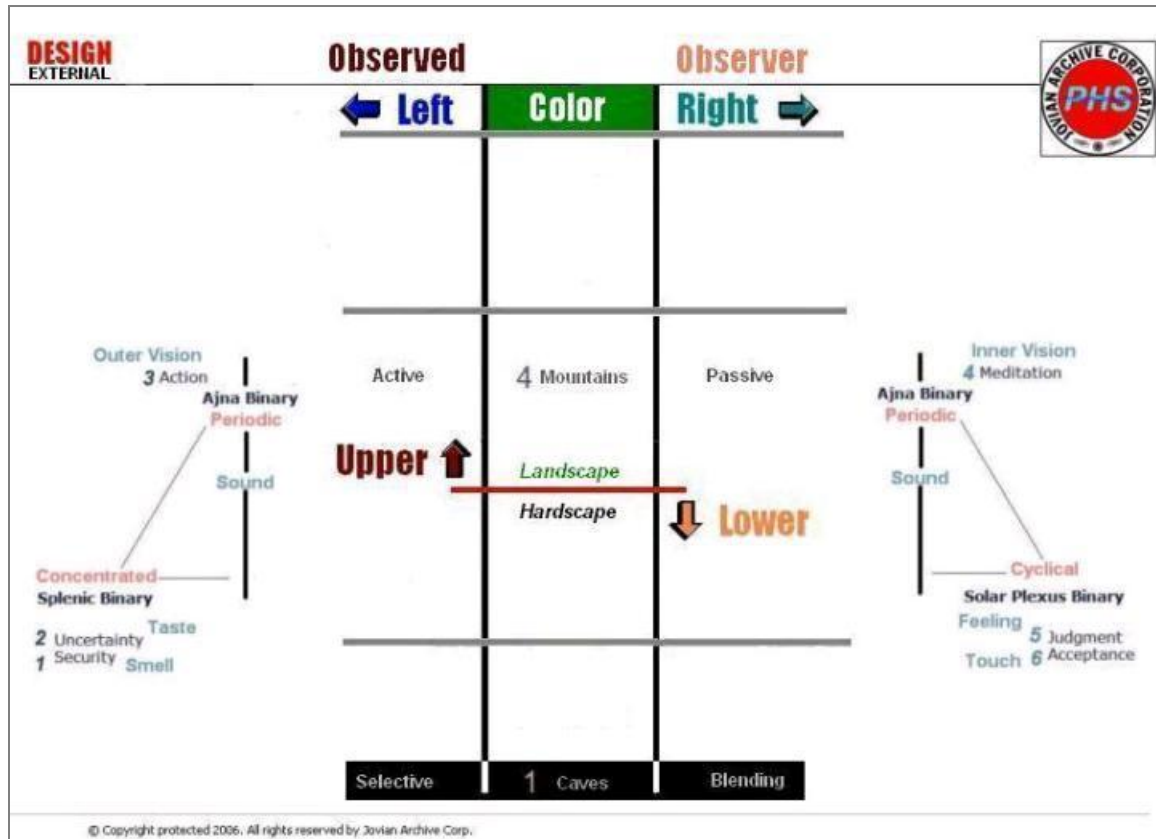
Example MMAI Chart: Design Left/Left



Pg. 49



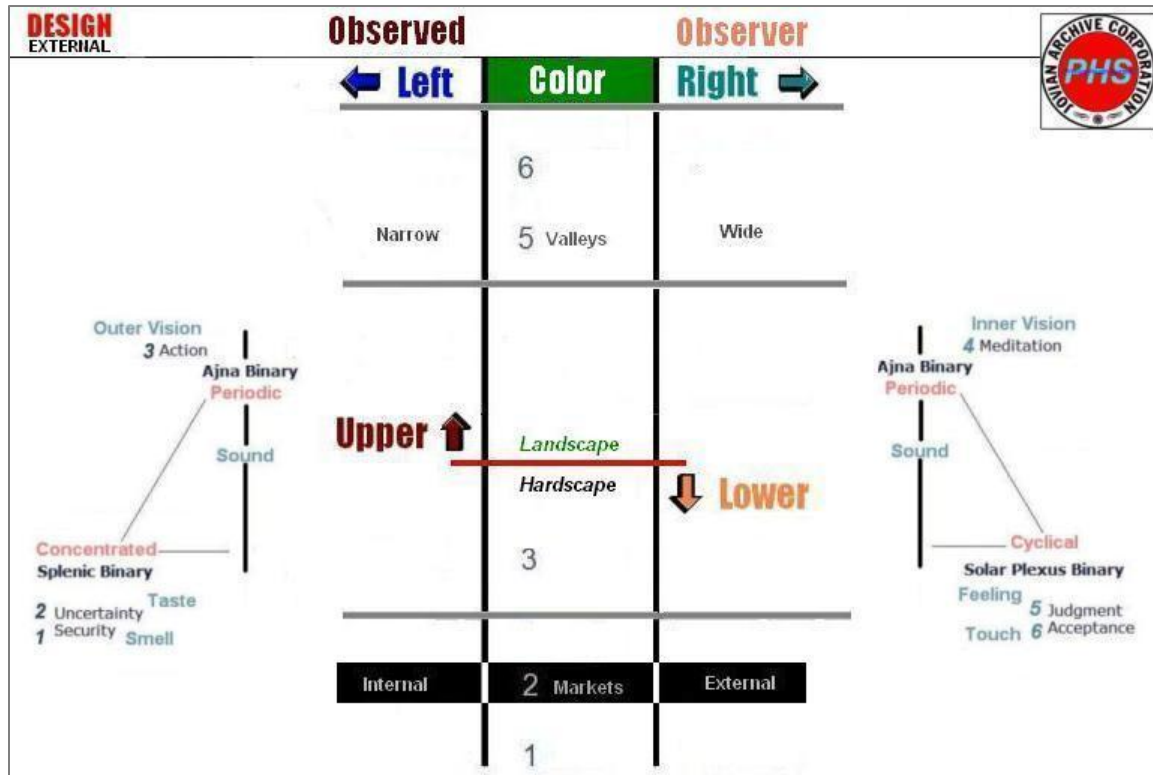
Lecture 5: Mountains



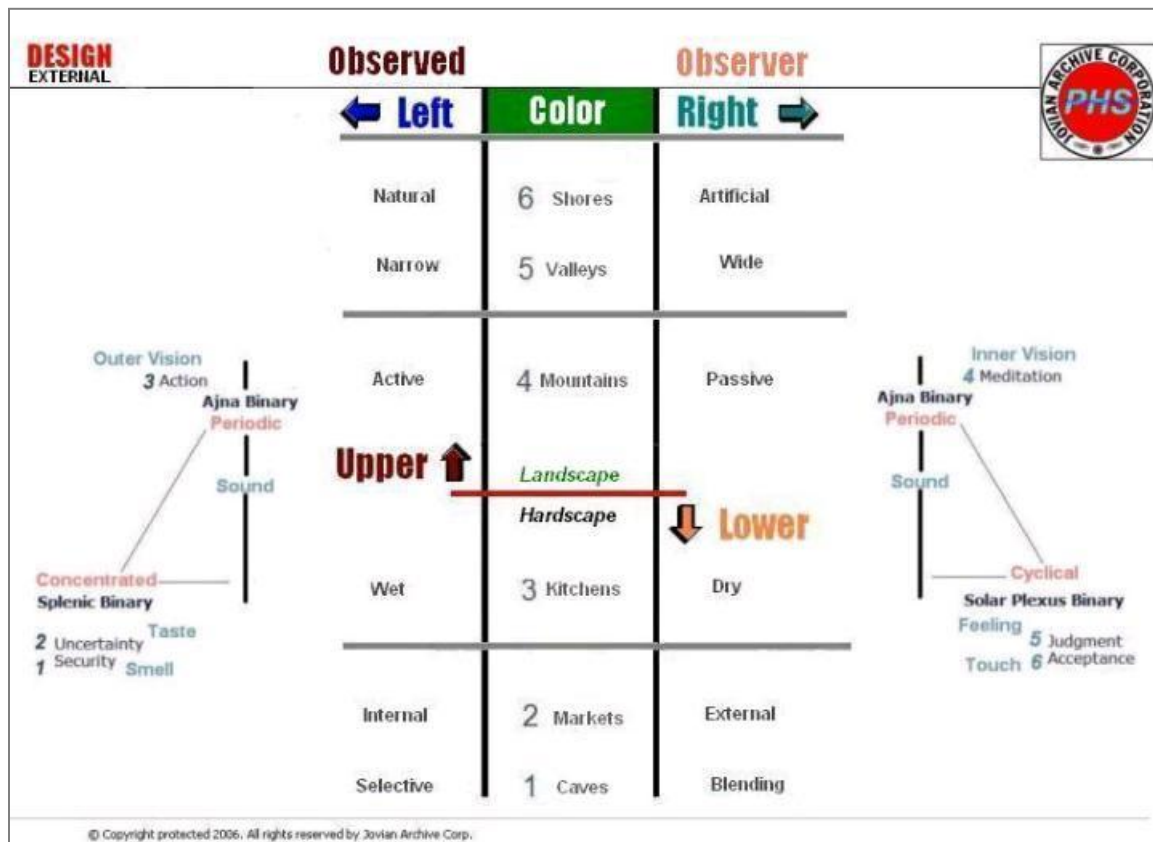
Pg. 64



Lecture 6: Valleys



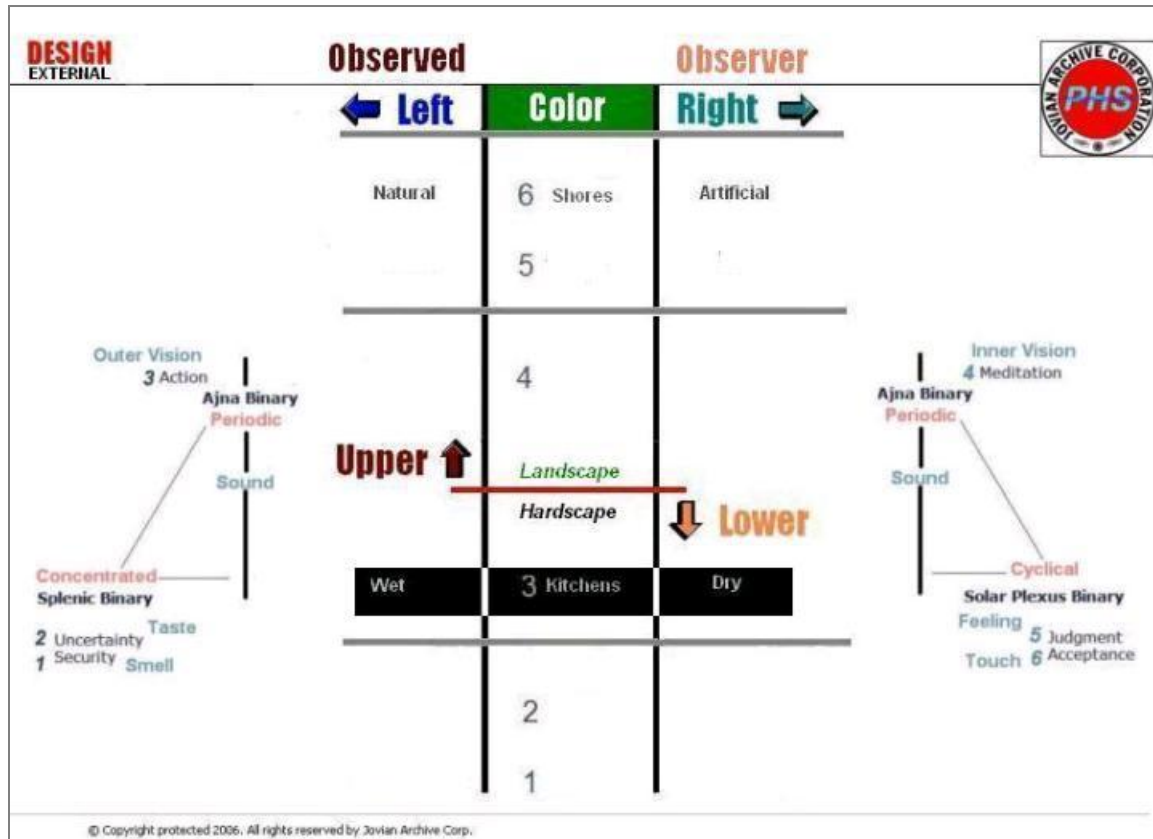
Pg. 78



(This illustration was in the download but not used for this lecture.)



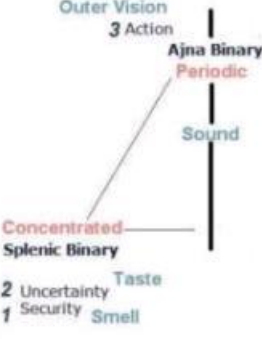
Lecture 7: Shores



Pg. 92



Lecture 8: Left / Left Keynotes

 	Active	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observed	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
	← Left	Color	← Left	Color	
	Direct	6 Light	Natural	6 Shores	Sensitive
	High	5 Sound	Narrow	5 Valleys	
	Calm	4 Touch	Active	4 Mountains	Energetic
	Hot	3 Thirst	Wet	3 Kitchens	
	Open	2 Taste	Internal	2 Markets	Rigid
	Consecutive	1 Appetite	Selective	1 Caves	

Upper ↑ Circumstance
Lower ↓ Conditions

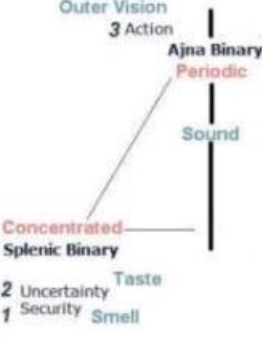
Landscape
Hardscape

© Copyright protected 2006. All rights reserved by Jovian Archive Corp.

Pg. 105



Lecture 9: Left / Right Keynotes

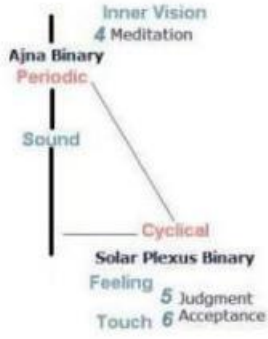
 ← Left Right →	Active Left	DESIGN INTERNAL Color	Observer Right	DESIGN EXTERNAL Color	Group
	Direct	6 Light	Artificial	6 Shores	Sensitive
	High	5 Sound	Wide	5 Valleys	
	Calm	4 Touch	Passive	4 Mountains	Energetic
	Upper ↑	Circumstance		Landscape	
	Lower ↓	Conditions		Hardscape	
	Hot	3 Thirst	Dry	3 Kitchens	
	Open	2 Taste	External	2 Markets	Rigid
	Consecutive	1 Appetite	Blending	1 Caves	

© Copyright protected 2006. All rights reserved by Jovian Archive Corp.

Pg. 122



Lecture 10: Right / Left Keynotes

 Right → ← Left	Passive	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observed	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
	Right →	Color	← Left	Color	
	Indirect	6 Light	Natural	6 Shores	Sensitive
	Low	5 Sound	Narrow	5 Valleys	
Upper ↑ Lower ↓	Nervous	4 Touch	Active	4 Mountains	Energetic
		Circumstance		Landscape	
		Conditions		Hardscape	
	Cold	3 Thirst	Wet	3 Kitchens	Rigid
	Closed	2 Taste	Internal	2 Markets	
	Alternating	1 Appetite	Selective	1 Caves	

© Copyright protected 2006. All rights reserved by Jovian Archive Corp.

Pg. 136



Lecture 11: Right / Right Keynotes

 Right → Right →	Passive	DESIGN INTERNAL	Observer	DESIGN EXTERNAL	Group
	Right →	Color	Right →	Color	
Inner Vision 4 Meditation Ajna Binary Periodic Sound Cyclical Solar Plexus Binary Feeling 5 Judgment Touch 6 Acceptance	Indirect	6 Light	Artificial	6 Shores	Sensitive
	Low	5 Sound	Wide	5 Valleys	
Upper ↑ Lower ↓	Nervous	4 Touch	Passive	4 Mountains	Energetic
	Cold	3 Thirst	Dry	3 Kitchens	
	Closed	2 Taste	External	2 Markets	Rigid
	Alternating	1 Appetite	Blending	1 Caves	

© Copyright protected 2006. All rights reserved by Jovian Archive Corp.

Pg. 149



PHS Practitioner Certificate



Pg. 155

~ The End of the Illustration Library ~



WWW.JOVIANARCHIVE.COM